

# The Molecular Biophysics of Evolutionary and Physiological Adaptation

Thesis by  
Griffin Daniel Chure

In Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for the  
Degree of  
Doctor of Philosophy in Biochemistry and Molecular Biophysics

**Caltech**

CALIFORNIA INSTITUTE OF TECHNOLOGY  
Pasadena, California

2020  
Defended June 1, 2020

© 2020

Griffin Daniel Chure  
ORCID: 0000-0002-2216-2057

Some rights reserved. This thesis is distributed under a Creative Commons  
Attribution License CC-BY 4.0.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This is a placeholder file to not release the real acknowledgements into the world too early

## ABSTRACT

This is a test abstract file.

## PUBLISHED CONTENT AND CONTRIBUTIONS

Laxhauber, Kathrin S.; Morrison, M. J; **Chure, G.**; Belliveau, N.M.; Strankvist, C.; Phillips, R. (2020). Theoretical investigation of a genetic switch for metabolic adaptation. BioRxiv

Razo-Mejia, M.; Marzen, S.; **Chure, G.**; Taubman, R.; Morrison, M. J.; Phillips, R. (2020). First-principles prediction of the information processing capacity of a simple genetic circuit. BioRxiv

**Chure, G.**; Kaczmarek, Z.A.; and Phillips, R. (2019b). Physiological Adaptability and Parametric Versatility in a Simple Genetic Circuit. BioRxiv 2019.12.19.878462.

Hirokawa, S.; **Chure, G.**; Belliveau, N.M.; Lovely, G.A.; Anaya, M.; Schatz, D.G.; Baltimore, D.; and Phillips, R. (2019). Sequence-Dependent Dynamics of Synthetic and Endogenous RSSs in V(D)J Recombination. BioRxiv 791954.

**Chure, G.**; Razo-Mejia, M.; Belliveau, N.M.; Einav, T.; Kaczmarek, Z.A.; Barnes, S.L.; and Phillips, R. (2019). Predictive Shifts in Free Energy Couple Mutations to Their Phenotypic Consequences. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 116.

Phillips, R.; Belliveau, N.M.; **Chure, G.**; Garcia, H.G.; Razo-Mejia, M.; and Scholes, C. (2019). Figure 1 Theory Meets Figure 2 Experiments in the Study of Gene Expression. Annu. Rev. Biophys. 48, 121–163.

**Chure, G.** \*; Lee, H.J.\* ; Rasmussen, A.; and Phillips, R. (2018). Connecting the Dots between Mechanosensitive Channel Abundance, Osmotic Shock, and Survival at Single-Cell Resolution. Journal of Bacteriology 200. \* contributed equally

Razo-Mejia, M.\*; Barnes, S.L.\*; Belliveau, N.M.\* ; **Chure, G.**\*; Einav, T.\*; Lewis, M.; and Phillips, R. (2018). Tuning Transcriptional Regulation through Signaling: A Predictive Theory of Allosteric Induction. Cell Systems 6, 456-469.e10. \* contributed equally

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Acknowledgements . . . . .   | iii       |
| Abstract . . . . .   | iv        |
| Published Content and Contributions . . . . .  | v         |
| Table of Contents . . . . .  | vi        |
| List of Illustrations . . . . .  | viii      |
| List of Tables . . . . .   | xi        |
| <b>Chapter I: The Phenomenon of Molecular Adaptation Across Biological Scales</b>  | <b>1</b>  |
| 1.1 Introduction . . . . .   | 1         |
| 1.2 A Brief History of Molecular (Enzymatic) Adaptation . . . . .  | 2         |
| 1.3 Topic I: An Introduction to Molecular Adaptation . . . . .   | 3         |
| 1.4 Topic II: The Unbearable Lightness of Being Low Dimensional . . . . .  | 3         |
| 1.5 Topic III: Using Free Energy to Link Genotype to Phenotype . . . . .   | 3         |
| 1.6 Topic IV: The Physiological Adaptability Transient Molecular Interactions . . . . .  | 3         |
| 1.7 Topic V: Adaptation Where It Counts and Facing the Elements . . . . .  | 3         |
| 1.8 On Molecular Biophysics, Evolutionary Dynamics, and Biophysical Darwinism . . . . .  | 3         |
| <b>Chapter II: Through the Intramolecular Grape Vine: Signal Processing Via Allosteric Transcription Factors</b>                       | <b>4</b>  |
| Abstract . . . . .   | 4         |
| 2.1 Introduction . . . . .   | 4         |
| 2.2 Theoretical Model . . . . .  | 8         |
| 2.3 Discussion . . . . .   | 23        |
| 2.4 Data Curation . . . . .  | 32        |
| <b>Chapter III: Unknown Knowns, Known Unknowns, and Unforeseen Consequences: Using Free Energy Shifts To Predict Mutant Phenotypes</b> | <b>33</b> |
| Abstract . . . . .   | 33        |
| 3.1 Introduction . . . . .   | 34        |
| 3.2 Theoretical Model . . . . .  | 35        |
| 3.3 Results . . . . .  | 40        |
| 3.4 Discussion . . . . .   | 50        |
| 3.5 Materials & Methods . . . . .  | 55        |
| <b>Chapter IV: Ignorance Is Bliss: Physiological Adaptability of a Simple Genetic Circuit</b>  | <b>60</b> |
| Abstract . . . . .   | 60        |
| 4.1 Introduction . . . . .   | 61        |
| 4.2 Results . . . . .  | 63        |
| <b>Chapter V: 'Water, Water Everywhere, Nor Any Drop to Drink': How Bacteria Adapt To Changes in Osmolarity</b>                        | <b>69</b> |

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| 5.1 Introduction . . . . .   | 69  |
| 5.2 Results . . . . .  | 71  |
| 5.3 Discussion . . . . .   | 81  |
| 5.4 Materials & Methods . . . . .  | 85  |
| 5.5 Acknowledgements . . . . .   | 92  |
| Chapter VI: Supplemental Information For Chapter 2: Signal Processing Via Allosteric Transcription Factors . . . . . | 93  |
| 6.1 Inferring Allosteric Parameters from Previous Data . . . . .   | 93  |
| 6.2 Induction of Simple Repression with Multiple Promoters or Competitor Sites . . . . .                             | 98  |
| 6.3 Variable Repressor Copy Number ( $R$ ) with Multiple Specific Binding Sites ( $N_S > 1$ ) . . . . .              | 100 |
| 6.4 Variable Number of Specific Binding Sites $N_S$ with Fixed Repressor Copy Number ( $R$ ) . . . . .               | 101 |
| 6.5 Competitor Binding Sites . . . . .   | 102 |
| 6.6 Properties of the Induction Response . . . . .   | 102 |
| 6.7 Flow Cytometry . . . . .   | 104 |
| 6.8 Single-Cell Microscopy . . . . .   | 109 |
| 6.9 Fold-Change Sensitivity Analysis . . . . .   | 112 |
| 6.10 Global Fit of All Parameters . . . . .  | 114 |
| 6.11 Applicability of Theory to the Oid Operator Sequence . . . . .  | 119 |
| 6.12 Comparison of Parameter Estimation and Fold-Change Predictions across Strains . . . . .                         | 121 |
| 6.13 Properties of Induction Titration Curves . . . . .  | 122 |
| 6.14 Applications to Other Regulatory Architectures . . . . .  | 127 |
| 6.15 <i>E. coli</i> Primer and Strain List . . . . .   | 129 |
| Chapter VII: Supplemental Information For Chapter 5: How Bacteria Adapt To Changes in Osmolarity . . . . .           | 134 |
| 7.1 Calibration of a Standard Candle . . . . .   | 138 |
| 7.2 Classification of Cell Fates . . . . .   | 147 |
| 7.3 Logistic Regression . . . . .  | 149 |
| 7.4 <i>E. coli</i> Strains . . . . .   | 155 |
| References . . . . .   | 159 |
| Chapter VIII: Questionnaire . . . . .  | 172 |
| Chapter IX: Consent Form . . . . .   | 173 |

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

| <i>Number</i>  | <i>Page</i> |
|--|-------------|
| 1.1 The spatial, temporal, and mechanistic scale of adaptation. . . . .  | 2           |
| 2.1 Transcriptional regulatory architectures involving an allosteric repressor. . . . .                                  | 7           |
| 2.2 States and statistical weights for the simple repression motif. . . . .  | 9           |
| 2.3 An experimental pipeline for high-throughput fold-change measurements. . . . .                                       | 14          |
| 2.4 Predicting induction profiles for different biological control parameters.   | 16          |
| 2.5 Comparison of predictions against measured and inferred data. . . . .  | 18          |
| 2.6 Predictions and experimental measurements of key properties of induction profiles. . . . .                           | 20          |
| 2.7 Coarse graining of promoter occupancy states to a two-state system. .  | 22          |
| 2.8 Collapse of fold-change measurements as a function of the free energy.   | 24          |
| 3.1 Summary of Chapter 2. A predictive framework for dissection of the simple repression motif . . . . .                 | 37          |
| 3.2 Parametric changes due to mutations and their corresponding free-energy shifts. . . . .                              | 41          |
| 3.3 Induction profiles and free-energy differences of DNA binding domain mutations in the <i>lac</i> repressor. . . . .  | 43          |
| 3.4 Induction profiles and free-energy differences of inducer binding domain mutants. . . . .                            | 47          |
| 3.5 Induction and free-energy profiles of DNA binding and inducer binding double mutants. . . . .                        | 51          |
| 3.6 Data collapse of the simple repression regulatory architecture. All data are means of biological replicates. . . . . | 54          |
| 4.1 Controlling physiological state of <i>E. coli</i> via growth rate modulation by environmental factors. . . . .       | 66          |
| 4.2 Control and quantification of repressor copy number through the binomial partitioning method. . . . .                | 67          |
| 5.1 Role of mechanosensitive channels during hypo-osmotic shock. . . . .   | 72          |
| 5.2 Control of MscL expression and calculation of channel copy number. .   | 75          |
| 5.3 Experimental approach to measuring survival probability . . . . .  | 76          |

|      |   |     |
|------|---|-----|
| 5.4  | Distributions of survival and death as a function of effective MscL channel number. . . . .   | 77  |
| 5.5  | Probability of survival as a function of MscL copy number. . . . .  | 80  |
| 6.1  | Multiple sets of parameters yield identical fold-change responses. . . . .  | 94  |
| 6.2  | Fold-change in gene expression for multiple identical promoters. . . . .  | 98  |
| 6.3  | Induction with variable $R$ and multiple specific binding sites. . . . .  | 101 |
| 6.4  | Induction with variable specific sites and fixed $R$ . . . . .  | 102 |
| 6.5  | Induction with variable competitor sites, a single specific site, and fixed $R$ . . . . .   | 103 |
| 6.6  | Phenotypic properties of induction with multiple specific binding sites.  | 104 |
| 6.7  | Phenotypic properties of induction with a single specific site and multiple competitor sites. . . . .   | 105 |
| 6.8  | Representative unsupervised gating contours of flow-cytometry data. .   | 107 |
| 6.9  | Comparison of experimental methods to determine the fold-change in gene expression. . . . .   | 108 |
| 6.10 | Empirical comparison of flow cytometry and single-cell microscopy. .  | 113 |
| 6.11 | Sensitivity analysis of the fold-change function to $K_A$ and $K_I$ estimates.  | 115 |
| 6.12 | Induction curves using global parameter estimates. . . . .  | 119 |
| 6.13 | Key properties of induction profiles as predicted with a global fit using all data. . . . .   | 120 |
| 6.14 | Predictions of fold-change for strains with an Oid binding sequence versus experimental measurements with different repressor copy numbers. . . . . | 121 |
| 6.15 | O1 strain fold-change predictions based on strain-specific parameter estimation of $K_A$ and $K_I$ . . . . .  | 123 |
| 6.16 | O2 strain fold-change predictions based on strain-specific parameter estimation of $K_A$ and $K_I$ . . . . .  | 124 |
| 6.17 | O3 strain fold-change predictions based on strain-specific parameter estimation of $K_A$ and $K_I$ . . . . .  | 125 |
| 6.18 | Dependence of leakiness, saturation, and dynamic range on the operator binding energy and repressor copy number. . . . .                            | 126 |
| 6.19 | [EC <sub>50</sub> ] and effective Hill coefficient depend strongly on repressor copy number and operator binding energy. . . . .                    | 127 |
| 6.20 | Representative fold-change predictions for allosteric corepression and activation. . . . .  | 130 |

|      |   |     |
|------|---|-----|
| 7.1  | Characteristic MscL-sfGFP conductance obtained through patch-clamp electrophysiology . . . . .                | 135 |
| 7.2  | Measurement of sfGFP maturation as a function of time through flow cytometry . . . . .                        | 137 |
| 7.3  | Schematic of hierarchical model structure for estimating MscL-sfGFP fluorescence calibration factor. . . . .  | 143 |
| 7.4  | Posterior distributions for hyper-parameters and replicate parameters. . . . .                                | 145 |
| 7.5  | Influence of area correction for Shine-Dalgarno mutants. . . . .  | 146 |
| 7.6  | MLG910 intensity measurements and calibration factor estimation in different growth media. . . . .            | 147 |
| 7.7  | Time lapse of a representative field after osmotic shock and the resulting classifications. . . . .           | 148 |
| 7.8  | Representative images of propidium iodide staining after a strong osmotic shock. . . . .                      | 149 |
| 7.9  | Posterior distributions for logistic regression coefficients evaluated for fast and slow shock rates. . . . . | 152 |
| 7.10 | Survival probability estimation using alternative predictor variables . .                                     | 158 |

## LIST OF TABLES

| <i>Number</i>   | <i>Page</i> |
|---|-------------|
| 3.1 Inferred values of $K_A$ , $K_I$ , and $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$ for inducer binding mutants . . . . .   | 48          |
| 5.1 Measured cellular copy numbers of MscL. Asterisk (*) Indicates inferred MscL channel copy number from the total number of detected MscL peptides. . . . .   | 85          |
| 6.1 Instrument settings for data collectuion using the Miltenyi Biotec MAC-SQuant flow cytometer. . . . .   | 106         |
| 7.1 Cell fate classifications and their relative abundances in the complete data set. . . . .   | 148         |
| 7.2 Comparison of morphology-based and dye-based survival classification. . . . .   | 149         |
| 7.3 <i>Escherichia coli</i> strains used in Chapters 5 and 9. . . . .   | 155         |
| 7.4 Oligonucleotide sequences used in Chapters 5 and 9. Bold and italics correspond to Shine-Dalgarno sequence modifications and AT hairpin insertion modifications, respectively. Double bar    indicates a transposon insertion site. . . . . | 156         |

## Chapter 1

# THE PHENOMENON OF MOLECULAR ADAPTATION ACROSS BIOLOGICAL SCALES

### 1.1 Introduction

From archaea thriving in hydrothermal vents on the ocean floor to aspen trees dominating a Coloradan mountainside, all forms of life are unified in their obedience to the forces of evolution. The influence of these forces is ubiquitous across life, shaping 3.5 billions of years of speciation (??; Darwin, 1860; Hug et al., 2016; Woese and Fox, 1977), minutes- to hours-long cell differentiation programs, and nanosecond-scale conformational changes of proteins alike. Despite the enormous breadth in spatial and temporal scales, each of these examples represent adaptive processes which are central to any definition of Life.

The central aim of this dissertation is to explore the biophysical mechanisms by which these levels of adaptation – molecular, physiological, and evolutionary, schematized in Fig. 1.1 – are interconnected. While one may be able to qualitatively explain how variations at the level of DNA or protein sequence manifest in organismal or population scale effects, this work takes a quantitative approach seeking to use simple principles from statistical physics to *predict* biological phenomenology.

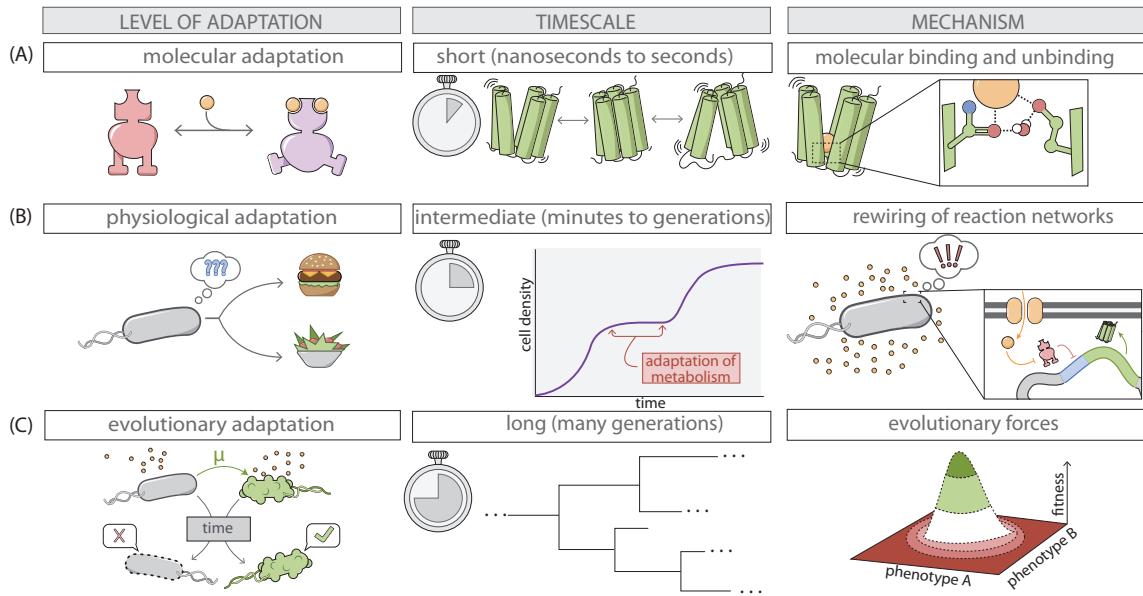
In this chapter (**Chapter 1**),

In **Chapter 2**, we build a theoretical framework to understand the inducible simple repression regulatory architecture. This work is the product of a years-long experiment in scientific socialism, demarcated by the presence of five co-first authors. These co-first authors and now dear friends include Nathan M. Belliveau, Stephanie L. Barnes, Manuel Razo-Mejia, and Tal Einav.

Given a well-defined theoretical framework, we explore the adaptive behavior of the simple repression motif in an evolutionary context in **Chapter 3**.

**Chapter 4** builds on this to dissect the physiological adaptability of this simple genetic circuit. While the results are condensed into a handful of figures, it represents nearly two years worth of microscopy and quantitative image analysis, much of which was collected by Zofii A. Kaczmarek, a remarkable young scientist.

Finally, in **Chapter 5**, we examine adaptability where it counts. Heun Jin



**Figure 1.1: The spatial, temporal, and mechanistic scale of adaptation.** (A) Molecular adaptation in this work is defined through the lens of allostery where the activity of a protein complex is modulated by the reversible binding of a small molecule. These binding and unbinding events lead to rapid changes in protein conformation whose behavior (both energetic and temporal) is comparable to that of thermal motion. (B) Physiological adaptation here is defined as the rewiring of biochemical reaction networks that lead to changes in cellular behavior (such as chemotaxis) or metabolic capacity (such as aerobic to fermentative metabolism). (C) Evolutionary adaptation is recorded in the variation in the genetic sequence of regulatory molecules. Variations in sequence influence the function of the proteins and RNAs they encode which ultimately define the cellular fitness.

The remaining chapters (**Chapters 6 - 9**) provide a detailed body of supplemental information

Before we enter the nitty-gritty of this dissertation, we will first explore a brief history of the concept of *enzymatic adaptation* – a curious observation of bacterial growth which opened the door to a new era of biological discovery in the latter-half of the twentieth century.

## 1.2 A Brief History of Molecular (Enzymatic) Adaptation

Talk about Monod and Duclaux's discovery and various explanations for the phenomenon of diauxie (monod) and enzymatic transformation (duclaux). Briefly summarize Monod's affection for quantitation in biology and its importance in discovering the phenomenon of genetic regulation.

Close with the context of Monod's desire to quash the rise of teleological biology.

### **1.3 Topic I: An Introduction to Molecular Adaptation**

Give a brief outline of the induction project and the underlying motivation to develop a toy-model of the mechanisms of genetic regulation. Comment on the rich dynamics of the central dogma machinery.

For a figure, show a detailed atomistic model of the Lac repressor alongside the cartoon diagram. Use this as an opportunity to discuss a dream to integrate over the high-dimensional space of molecular interactions and coarse grain it into a simple cartoon. Show the simple cartoon of the inducible simple repression motif alongside "prediction" curves and "experiment" curves.

Briefly discuss how this chapter was built on an extensive degree of collaboration and cooperation between scientists of different backgrounds and styles. The rapid dissection of this process is only really possible through the union of scientific perspectives.

### **1.4 Topic II: The Unbearable Lightness of Being Low Dimensional**

### **1.5 Topic III: Using Free Energy to Link Genotype to Phenotype**

### **1.6 Topic IV: The Physiological Adaptability Transient Molecular Interactions**

### **1.7 Topic V: Adaptation Where It Counts and Facing the Elements**

### **1.8 On Molecular Biophysics, Evolutionary Dynamics, and Biophysical Darwinism**

## Chapter 2

# THROUGH THE INTRAMOLECULAR GRAPE VINE: SIGNAL PROCESSING VIA ALLOSTERIC TRANSCRIPTION FACTORS

A version of this chapter originally appeared as Razo-Mejia, M.\* , Barnes, S.L.\* , Belliveau, N.M.\* , Chure, G.\* , Einav, T.\* , Lewis, M., and Phillips, R. (2018). Tuning Transcriptional Regulation through Signaling: A Predictive Theory of Allosteric Induction. *Cell Systems* 6, 456-469.e10. M.R.M, S.L.B, N.M.B, G.C., and T.E. contributed equally to this work from the theoretical underpinnings to the experimental design and execution. M.R.M, S.L.B, N.M.B, G.C, T.E., and R.P. wrote the paper. M.L. provided extensive guidance and advice.

### Abstract

Allosteric regulation is found across all domains of life, yet we still lack simple, predictive theories that directly link the experimentally tunable parameters of a system to its input-output response. To that end, we present a general theory of allosteric transcriptional regulation using the Monod-Wyman-Changeux model. We rigorously test this model using the ubiquitous simple repression motif in bacteria by first predicting the behavior of strains that span a large range of repressor copy numbers and DNA binding strengths and then constructing and measuring their response. Our model not only accurately captures the induction profiles of these strains, but also enables us to derive analytic expressions for key properties such as the dynamic range and  $[EC_{50}]$ . Finally, we derive an expression for the free energy of allosteric repressors that enables us to collapse our experimental data onto a single master curve that captures the diverse phenomenology of the induction profiles.

### 2.1 Introduction

Understanding how organisms sense and respond to changes in their environment has long been a central theme of biological inquiry. At the cellular level, this interaction is mediated by a diverse collection of molecular signaling pathways. A pervasive mechanism of signaling in these pathways is allosteric regulation, in which the binding of a ligand induces a conformational change in some target molecule, triggering a signaling cascade (Lindsley and Rutter, 2006). One of

the most important examples of such signaling is offered by transcriptional regulation, where a transcription factors' propensity to bind to DNA will be altered upon binding to an allosteric effector.

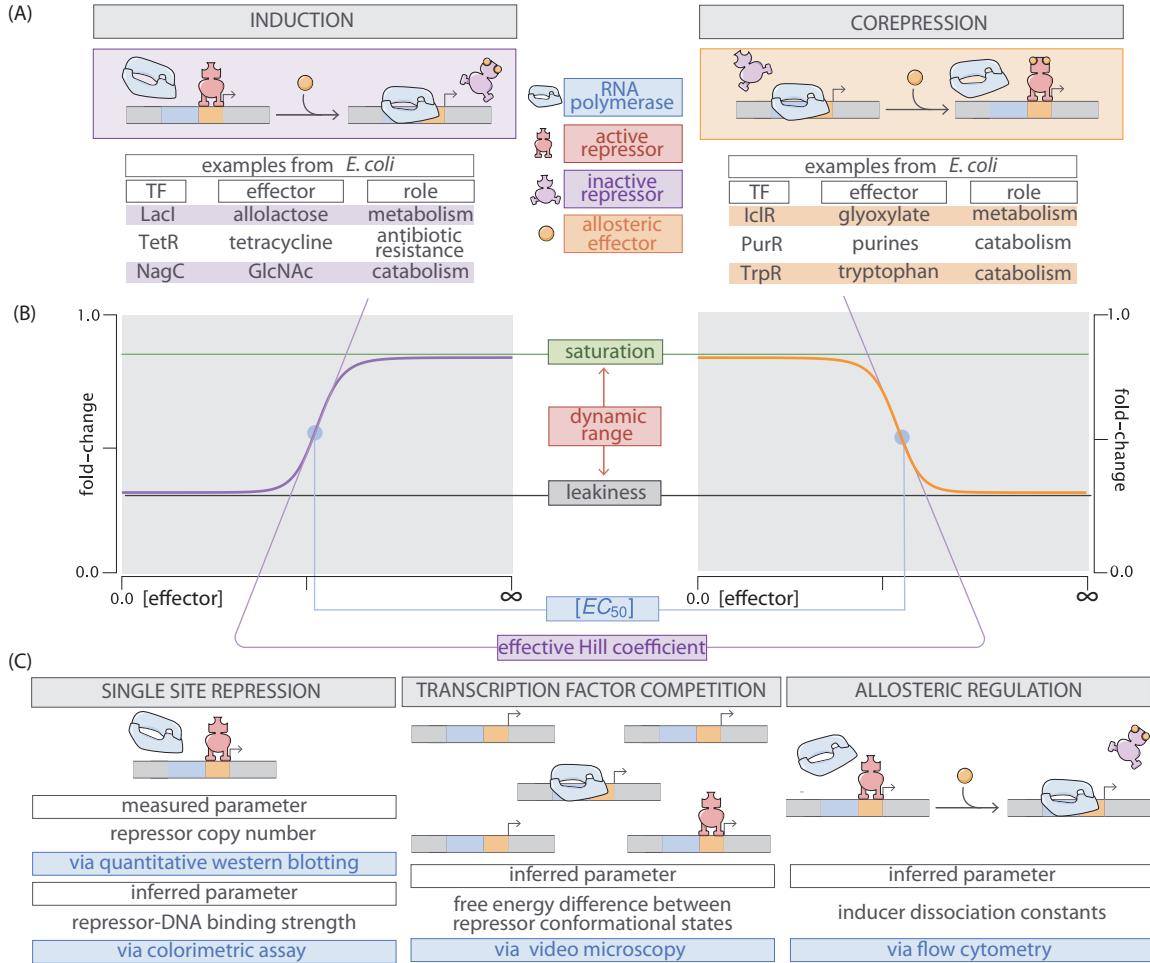
Despite the ubiquity of allostery, we largely lack a formal, rigorous, and generalizable framework for studying its effects across the broad variety of contexts in which it appears. A key example of this is transcriptional regulation, in which allosteric transcription factors can be induced or corepressed by binding to a ligand. An allosteric transcription factor can adopt multiple conformational states, each of which has its own affinity for the ligand and for its DNA target site. *In vitro* studies have rigorously quantified the equilibria of different conformational states for allosteric transcription factors and measured the affinities of these states to the ligand (Harman, 2001; Lanfranco et al., 2017). In spite of these experimental observations, the lack of a coherent quantitative model for allosteric transcriptional regulation has made it impossible to predict the behavior of even a simple genetic circuit across a range of regulatory parameters, physiological states of the organism, and evolutionary isoforms of the regulatory sequences.

The ability to predict circuit behavior robustly—that is, across both broad ranges of parameters and regulatory architectures—is important for multiple reasons. First, in the context of a specific gene, accurate prediction demonstrates that all components relevant to the genes' behavior have been identified and characterized to sufficient quantitative precision. Second, in the context of genetic circuits in general, robust prediction validates the model that generated the prediction. Possessing a validated model also has implications for future work. For example, when we have sufficient confidence in the model, a single data set can be used to accurately extrapolate a system's behavior in other conditions. Moreover, there is an essential distinction between a predictive model, which is used to predict a system's behavior given a set of input variables, and a retroactive model, which is used to describe the behavior of data that has already been obtained. We note that even some of the most careful and rigorous analysis of transcriptional regulation often entails only a retroactive reflection on a single experiment. This raises the fear that each regulatory architecture may require a unique analysis that cannot carry over to other systems, a worry that is exacerbated by the prevalent use of phenomenological functions (e.g. Hill functions or ratios of polynomials) that can analyze a single data set but cannot be used to extrapolate a system's behavior in other conditions (Poelwijk et al., 2011; Rogers et al., 2015; Rohlhill et al., 2017; Setty

et al., 2003; Vilar and Saiz, 2013).

This work explores what happens when theory takes center stage, namely, we first write down the equations governing a system and describe its expected behavior across a wide array of experimental conditions, and only then do we set out to experimentally confirm these results. Building upon previous work (Brewster et al., 2014; Garcia and Phillips, 2011; Weinert et al., 2014) and the work of Monod, Wyman, and Changeux (Monod et al., 1965), we present a statistical mechanical rendering of allostery in the context of induction and corepression (shown schematically in Fig. 2.1 and henceforth referred to as the MWC model) and use it as the basis of parameter-free predictions which we then test experimentally. More specifically, we study the simple repression motif – a widespread bacterial genetic regulatory architecture in which binding of a transcription factor occludes binding of an RNA polymerase, thereby inhibiting transcription initiation. The MWC model stipulates that an allosteric protein fluctuates between two distinct conformations – an active and inactive state – in thermodynamic equilibrium (Monod et al., 1965). During induction, for example, effector binding increases the probability that a repressor will be in the inactive state, weakening its ability to bind to the promoter and resulting in increased expression. To test the predictions of our model across a wide range of operator binding strengths and repressor copy numbers, we design a genetic construct in *Escherichia coli* in which the binding probability of a repressor regulates gene expression of a fluorescent reporter.

In total, the work presented here demonstrates that one extremely compact set of parameters can be applied self-consistently and predictively to different regulatory situations including simple repression on the chromosome, cases in which decoy binding sites for repressor are put on plasmids, cases in which multiple genes compete for the same regulatory machinery, cases involving multiple binding sites for repressor leading to DNA looping, and induction by signaling (Boedicker et al., 2013a, 2013b; Brewster et al., 2012, 2014; Garcia and Phillips, 2011; Garcia et al., 2011). Thus, rather than viewing the behavior of each circuit as giving rise to its own unique input-output response, the MWC model provides a means to characterize these seemingly diverse behaviors using a single unified framework governed by a small set of parameters.



**Figure 2.1: Transcriptional regulatory motifs involving an allosteric repressor.**

(A) We consider a promoter regulated solely by an allosteric repressor in which the active (repressive, red blobs) state of the repressor is energetically favorable in the absence (induction, left panel) or presence (corepression, right panel) of an allosteric effector. Both inducible repression and corepression are ubiquitous regulatory strategies in *E. coli*, several examples of which are given in the tables below each panel. (B) A representative regulatory response (fold-change in gene expression) of the two architectures shown in Panel (A) as a function of the corresponding allosteric effector concentration. Properties of interest to this work are shown schematically upon the regulatory response. (C) Historical progression of thermodynamic modeling of the inducible simple-repression regulatory architecture. Garcia and Phillips (2011) used colorimetric assays and quantitative Western blots to investigate how single-site repression is modified by the repressor copy number and repressor-DNA binding energy. Brewster et al. (2014) used video microscopy to probe how the copy number of the promoter and presence of competing repressor binding sites affect gene expression. Building upon these works, we use flow cytometry to determine the inducer-repressor dissociation constants and demonstrate that with these parameters we can predict *a priori* the behavior of the system for any repressor copy number, DNA binding energy, gene copy number, and inducer concentration.

## 2.2 Theoretical Model

### Inducible Transcriptional Repression Via The MWC Model of Allostery

We begin by considering a simple repression genetic architecture in which the binding of an allosteric repressor occludes the binding of RNA polymerase (RNAP) to the DNA (Ackers and Johnson, 1982; Buchler et al., 2003). When an effector molecule (hereafter referred to as an “inducer” for the case of induction) binds to the repressor, it shifts the repressor’s allosteric equilibrium towards the inactive state as specified by the MWC model (Monod et al., 1965). This causes the repressor to bind more weakly to the operator, increasing the probability of RNAP binding the promoter which ultimately leads to gene expression. Simple repression motifs in the absence of inducer have been previously characterized by an equilibrium model where the probability of each state of repressor and RNAP promoter occupancy is dictated by the Boltzmann distribution (Ackers and Johnson, 1982; Bintu et al., 2005a; Brewster et al., 2014; Buchler et al., 2003; Garcia and Phillips, 2011; Vilar and Leibler, 2003) [we note that non-equilibrium models of simple repression have been shown to have the same functional form that we derive below (Phillips, 2015)]. We extend these models to consider allostery by accounting for the equilibrium state of the repressor through the MWC model.

Thermodynamic models of gene expression begin by enumerating all possible states of the promoter and their corresponding statistical weights. As shown in Fig. 2.2 (A), the promoter can either be empty, occupied by RNAP, or occupied by either an active or inactive repressor. The probability of binding to the promoter will be affected by the protein copy number, which we denote as  $P$  for RNAP,  $R_A$  for active repressor, and  $R_I$  for inactive repressor. We note that repressors fluctuate between the active and inactive conformation in thermodynamic equilibrium, such that  $R_A$  and  $R_I$  will, on average, remain constant for a given inducer concentration (Monod et al., 1965). We assign the repressor a different DNA binding affinity in the active and inactive state. In addition to the specific binding sites at the promoter, we assume that there are  $N_{NS}$  non-specific binding sites elsewhere (i.e. on parts of the genome outside the simple repression architecture) where the RNAP or the repressor can bind. All specific binding energies are measured relative to the average non-specific binding energy. Thus,  $\Delta\epsilon_P$  represents the energy difference between the specific and non-specific binding for RNAP to the DNA. Likewise,  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$  and  $\Delta\epsilon_{RI}$  represent the difference in specific and non-specific binding energies for repressor in the active or inactive state, respectively.

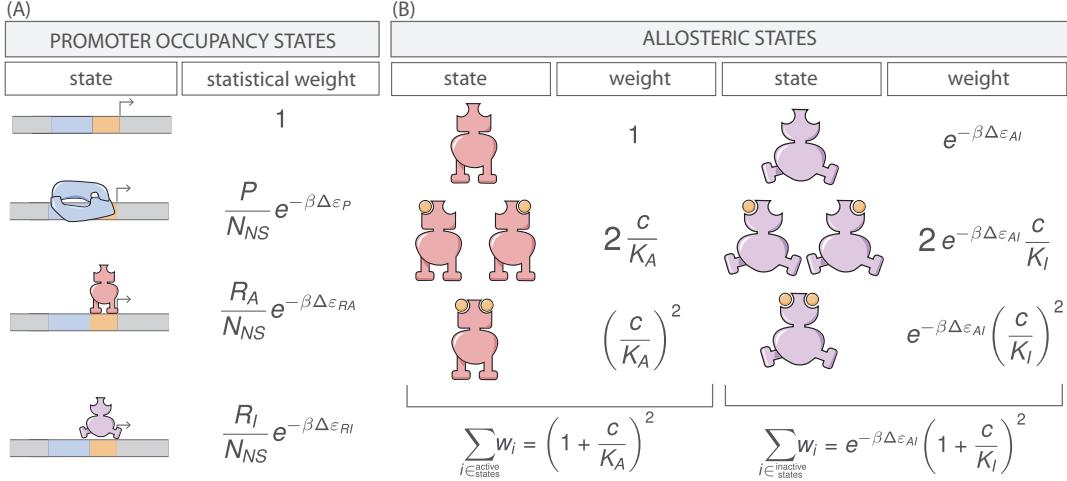


Figure 2.2: **States and weights for the simple repression motif.** (A) Occupancy states of the promoter. RNAP (light blue) and a repressor compete for binding to a promoter of interest. There are  $R_A$  repressors in the active state (red) and  $R_I$  repressors in the inactive state (purple). The difference in energy between a repressor bound to the promoter of interest versus another non-specific site elsewhere on the DNA equals  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$  in the active state and  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RI}$  in the inactive state; the P RNAP have a corresponding energy difference  $\Delta\varepsilon_P$  relative to non-specific binding on the DNA.  $N_{NS}$  represents the number of non-specific binding sites for both RNAP and repressor. (B) Allosteric states of the repressor. A repressor has an active conformation (red, left column) and an inactive conformation (purple, right column), with the energy difference between these two states given by  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$ . The inducer (orange circle) at concentration  $c$  is capable of binding to the repressor with dissociation constants  $K_A$  in the active state and  $K_I$  in the inactive state. The eight states for a dimer with  $n = 2$  inducer binding sites are shown along with the sums of the active and inactive states.

Thermodynamic models of transcription (Ackers and Johnson, 1982; Bintu et al., 2005a, 2005b; Brewster et al., 2014; Buchler et al., 2003; Daber et al., 2011; Garcia and Phillips, 2011; Kuhlman et al., 2007; Vilar and Leibler, 2003; Weinert et al., 2014) posit that gene expression is proportional to the probability that the RNAP is bound to the promoter  $p_{\text{bound}}$ , which is given by

$$p_{\text{bound}} = \frac{\frac{P}{N_{NS}} e^{-\beta \Delta \varepsilon_P}}{1 + \frac{R_A}{N_{NS}} e^{-\beta \Delta \varepsilon_{RA}} + \frac{R_I}{N_{NS}} e^{-\beta \Delta \varepsilon_{RI}} + \frac{P}{N_{NS}} e^{-\beta \Delta \varepsilon_P}}, \quad (2.1)$$

with  $\beta = 1/k_B T$  where  $k_B$  is the Boltzmann constant and  $T$  is the temperature of the system. As  $k_B T$  is the natural unit of energy at the molecular length scale, we treat the products  $\beta \Delta \varepsilon_j$  as single parameters within our model. Measuring

$p_{\text{bound}}$  directly is fraught with experimental difficulties, as determining the exact proportionality between expression and  $p_{\text{bound}}$  is not straightforward. Instead, we measure the fold-change in gene expression due to the presence of the repressor. We define fold-change as the ratio of gene expression in the presence of repressor relative to expression in the absence of repressor (i.e. constitutive expression), namely,

$$\text{fold-change} \equiv \frac{p_{\text{bound}}(R > 0)}{p_{\text{bound}}(R = 0)}. \quad (2.2)$$

We can simplify this expression using two well-justified approximations: firstly,  $(P/N_{NS})e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_P} \ll 1$  implying that the RNAP binds weakly to the promoter ( $N_{NS} = 4.6 \times 10^6$ ,  $P \approx 10^3$  (Klumpp and Hwa, 2008),  $\Delta\varepsilon_P \approx -2$  to  $-5 k_B T$  (Brewster et al., 2012), so that  $(P/N_{NS})e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_P} \approx 0.01$ ) and (2)  $(R_I/N_{NS})e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RI}} \ll 1 + (R_A/N_{NS})e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}}$  which reflects our assumption that the inactive repressor binds weakly to the promoter of interest. Using these approximations, the fold-change reduces to the form

$$\text{fold-change} \approx \left(1 + \frac{R_A}{N_{NS}}e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}}\right)^{-1} \equiv \left(1 + p_{\text{act}}(c)\frac{R}{N_{NS}}e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}}\right)^{-1}, \quad (2.3)$$

where in the last step we have introduced the fraction  $p_{\text{act}}(c)$  of repressors in the active state given a concentration  $c$  of inducer, such that  $R_A(c) = p_{\text{act}}(c)R$ . Since inducer binding shifts the repressors from the active to the inactive state,  $p_{\text{act}}(c)$  grows smaller as  $c$  increases.

We use the MWC model to compute the probability  $p_{\text{act}}(c)$  that a repressor with  $n$  inducer binding sites will be active. The value of  $p_{\text{act}}(c)$  is given by the sum of the weights of the active repressor states divided by the sum of the weights of all possible repressor states see 2.2, namely,

$$p_{\text{act}}(c) = \frac{\left(1 + \frac{c}{K_A}\right)^n}{\left(1 + \frac{c}{K_A}\right)^n + e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}} \left(1 + \frac{c}{K_I}\right)^n}, \quad (2.4)$$

where  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  represent the dissociation constant between the inducer and repressor in the active and inactive states, respectively, and  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI} = \varepsilon_I - \varepsilon_A$  is the free energy difference between a repressor in the inactive and active state [the quantity

$e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}}$  is sometimes denoted by  $L$  (Marzen et al., 2013; Monod et al., 1965) or  $K_{RR*}$  (Daber et al., 2011)]. In this equation,  $c/K_A$  and  $c/K_I$  represent the change in free energy when an inducer binds to a repressor in the active or inactive state, respectively, while  $e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}}$  represents the change in free energy when the repressor changes from the active to inactive state in the absence of inducer. Thus, a repressor which favors the active state in the absence of inducer ( $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI} > 0$ ) will be driven towards the inactive state upon inducer binding when  $K_I < K_A$ . The specific case of a repressor dimer with  $n = 2$  inducer binding sites is shown in Fig. 2.2 (B).

Substituting  $p_{act}(c)$  from into yields the general formula for induction of a simple repression regulatory architecture (Phillips, 2015), namely,

$$\text{fold-change} = \left( 1 + \frac{\left(1 + \frac{c}{K_A}\right)^n}{\left(1 + \frac{c}{K_A}\right)^n + e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}} \left(1 + \frac{c}{K_I}\right)^n N_{NS} R} e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}} \right)^{-1}. \quad (2.5)$$

While we have used the specific case of simple repression with induction to craft this model, the same mathematics describe the case of corepression in which binding of an allosteric effector stabilizes the active state of the repressor and decreases gene expression (see Fig. 2.1). Interestingly, we shift from induction (governed by  $K_I < K_A$ ) to corepression ( $K_I > K_A$ ) as the ligand transitions from preferentially binding to the inactive repressor state to stabilizing the active state. Furthermore, this general approach can be used to describe a variety of other motifs such as activation, multiple repressor binding sites, and combinations of activator and repressor binding sites (Bintu et al., 2005a; Brewster et al., 2014; Weinert et al., 2014).

The formula presented in Eq. 2.5 enables us to make precise quantitative statements about induction profiles. Motivated by the broad range of predictions implied by Eq. 2.5, we designed a series of experiments using the *lac* system in *E. coli* to tune the control parameters for a simple repression genetic circuit. As discussed in Fig. 2.1 (C), previous studies from our lab have provided well-characterized values for many of the parameters in our experimental system, leaving only the values of the the MWC parameters ( $K_A$ ,  $K_I$ , and  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$ ) to be determined. We note that while previous studies have obtained values for  $K_A$ ,  $K_I$ , and  $L = e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}}$  (Daber et al., 2011; O'Gorman et al., 1980), they were either based upon biochemical experiments or *in vivo* conditions involving poorly characterized transcription factor copy numbers and gene copy numbers. These differences relative to our experimental conditions and fitting techniques led us to believe that it was important to

perform our own analysis of these parameters. After inferring these three MWC parameters (see the supplemental Chapter 6 for details regarding the inference of  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$ , which was fitted separately from  $K_A$  and  $K_I$ ), we were able to predict the input/output response of the system under a broad range of experimental conditions. For example, this framework can predict the response of the system at different repressor copy numbers  $R$ , repressor-operator affinities  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$ , inducer concentrations  $c$ , and gene copy numbers. ## Results

## Experimental Design

We test our model by predicting the induction profiles for an array of strains that could be made using previously characterized repressor copy numbers and DNA binding energies. Our approach contrasts with previous studies that have parameterized induction curves of simple repression motifs, as these have relied on expression systems where proteins are expressed from plasmids, resulting in highly variable and unconstrained copy numbers (??; Daber et al., 2009, 2011; Murphy et al., 2007; Sochor, 2014). Instead, our approach relies on a foundation of previous work as depicted in Fig. 2.1 (C). This includes work from our laboratory that used *E. coli* constructs based on components of the *lac* system to demonstrate how the Lac repressor (LacI) copy number  $R$  and operator binding energy  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$  affect gene expression in the absence of inducer (Garcia and Phillips, 2011). Rydenfelt et al. (2014a) extended the theory used in that work to the case of multiple promoters competing for a given transcription factor, which was validated experimentally by Brewster et al. (2014), who modified this system to consider expression from multiple-copy plasmids as well as the presence of competing repressor binding sites.

The present study extends this body of work by introducing three additional biophysical parameters –  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$ ,  $K_A$ , and  $K_I$  – which capture the allosteric nature of the transcription factor and complement the results shown by Garcia and Phillips (2011) and Brewster et al. (2014). Although the current work focuses on systems with a single site of repression, in the Materials and Methods, we utilize data from Brewster et al. (2014), in which multiple sites of repression are explored, to characterize the allosteric free energy difference  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$  between the repressor’s active and inactive states. This additional data set is critical because multiple degenerate sets of parameters can characterize an induction curve equally well, with the  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$  parameter compensated by the inducer dissociation constants  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  (see Chapter 7, Supplementary Information). After fixing  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$  as described in the Ma-

terials and Methods, we can use data from single-site simple repression systems to determine the values of  $K_A$  and  $K_I$ .

We determine the values of  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  by fitting to a single induction profile using Bayesian inferential methods (Sivia and Skilling, 2006). We then use Eq. 2.5 to predict gene expression for any concentration of inducer, repressor copy number, and DNA binding energy and compare these predictions against experimental measurements. To obtain induction profiles for a set of strains with varying repressor copy numbers, we used modified *lacI* ribosomal binding sites from Garcia and Phillips (2011) to generate strains with mean repressor copy number per cell of  $R = 22 \pm 4$ ,  $60 \pm 20$ ,  $124 \pm 30$ ,  $260 \pm 40$ ,  $1220 \pm 160$ , and  $1740 \pm 340$ , where the error denotes standard deviation of at least three replicates as measured by Garcia and Phillips (2011). We note that  $R$  refers to the number of repressor dimers in the cell, which is twice the number of repressor tetramers reported by Garcia and Phillips (2011); since both heads of the repressor are assumed to always be either specifically or non-specifically bound to the genome, the two repressor dimers in each LacI tetramer can be considered independently. Gene expression was measured using a Yellow Fluorescent Protein (YFP) gene, driven by a *lacUV5* promoter. Each of the six repressor copy number variants were paired with the native O1, O2, or O3 *lac* operator (Oehler et al., 1994) placed at the YFP transcription start site, thereby generating eighteen unique strains. The repressor-operator binding energies ( $O1 \Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -15.3 \pm 0.2 k_B T$ ,  $O2 \Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -13.9 k_B T \pm 0.2$ , and  $O3 \Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -9.7 \pm 0.1 k_B T$ ) were previously inferred by measuring the fold-change of the *lac* system at different repressor copy numbers, where the error arises from model fitting (Garcia and Phillips, 2011). Additionally, we were able to obtain the value  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI} = 4.5 k * BT$  by fitting to previous data as discussed in the Materials and Methods. We measure fold-change over a range of known IPTG concentrations  $c$ , using  $n = 2$  inducer binding sites per LacI dimer and approximating the number of non-specific binding sites as the length in base-pairs of the *E. coli* genome,  $N_{NS} = 4.6 \times 10^6$ .

Our experimental pipeline for determining fold-change using flow cytometry is shown in Fig. 2.3. Briefly, cells were grown to exponential phase, in which gene expression reaches steady state (Scott et al., 2010), under concentrations of the inducer IPTG ranging between 0 and  $5000 \mu\text{M}$ . We measure YFP fluorescence using flow cytometry and automatically gate the data to include only single-cell measurements (see Materials and Methods). To validate the use of flow cytometry, we

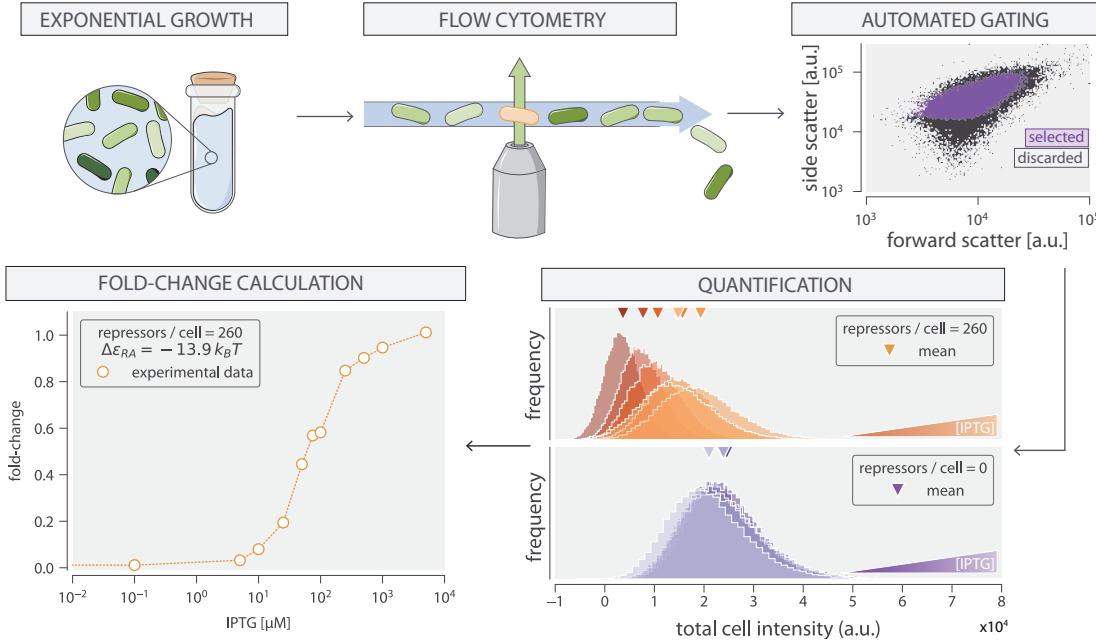


Figure 2.3: An experimental pipeline for high-throughput fold-change measurements. Cells are grown to exponential steady state and their fluorescence is measured using flow cytometry. Automatic gating methods using forward- and side-scattering are used to ensure that all measurements come from single cells (see Materials & Methods). Mean expression is then quantified at different IPTG concentrations (top, blue histograms) and for a strain without repressor (bottom, green histograms), which shows no response to IPTG as expected. Fold-change is computed by dividing the mean fluorescence in the presence of repressor by the mean fluorescence in the absence of repressor.

also measured the fold-change of a subset of strains using the established method of single-cell microscopy (see supplemental Chapter 6). We found that the fold-change measurements obtained from microscopy were indistinguishable from that of flow-cytometry and yielded values for the inducer binding constants  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  that were within error.

### Determination of the *in vivo* MWC Parameters

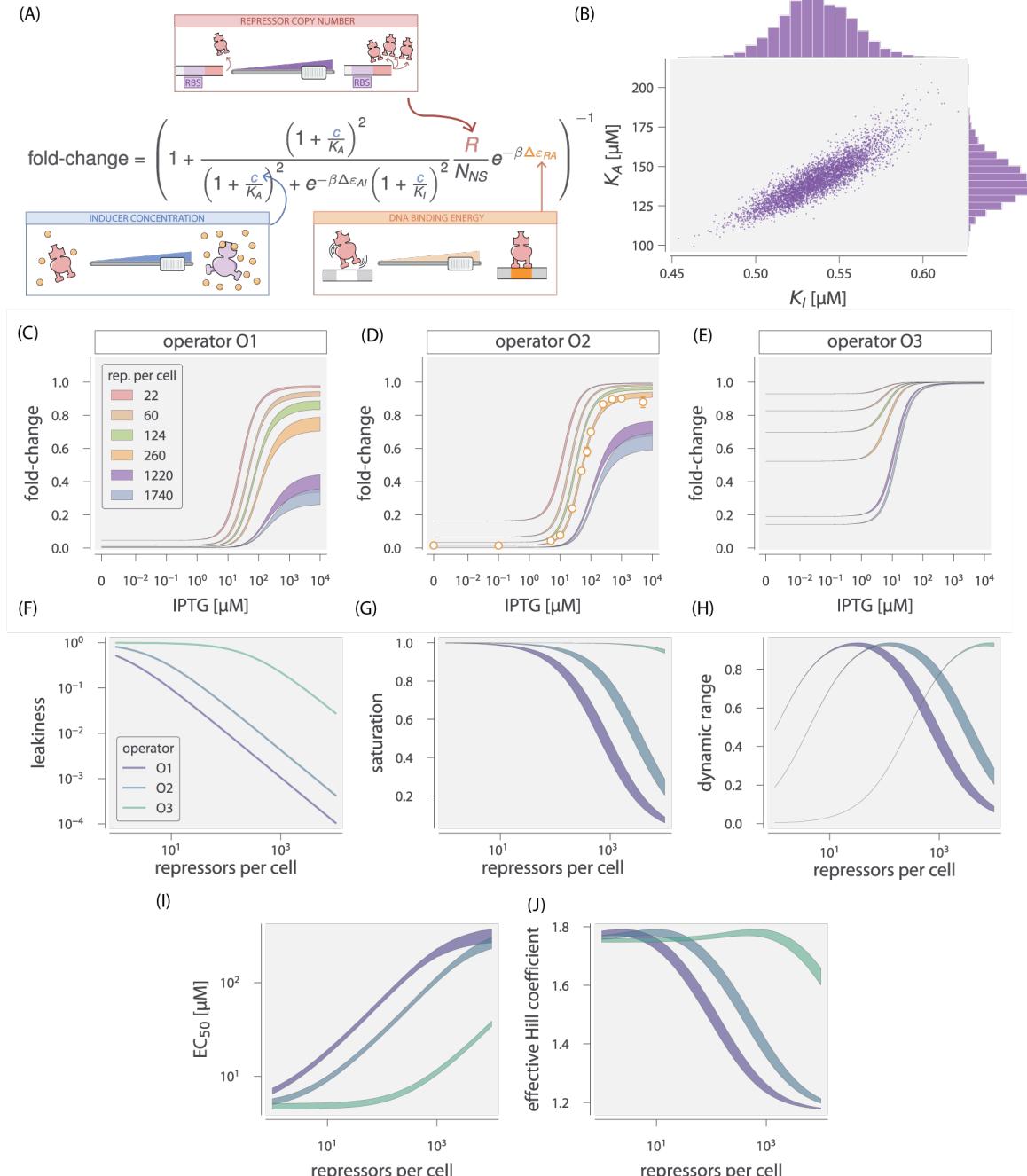
The three parameters that we tune experimentally are shown in , leaving the three allosteric parameters ( $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$ ,  $K_A$ , and  $K_I$ ) to be determined by fitting. We used previous LacI fold-change data (Brewster et al., 2014) to infer that  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI} = 4.5 k_B T$  (see Materials & Methods). Rather than fitting  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  to our entire data set of eighteen unique constructs, we performed Bayesian parameter estimation on data from a single strain with  $R = 260$  and an O2 operator ( $\Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -13.9 k_B T$  (Gar-

cia and Phillips, 2011) shown in Fig. 2.4(D, white-faced points). Using Markov Chain Monte Carlo, we determine the most likely parameter values to be  $K_A = 139_{-22}^{+29} \times 10^{-6}$  M and  $K_I = 0.53_{-0.04}^{+0.04} \times 10^{-6}$  M, which are the modes of their respective distributions, where the superscripts and subscripts represent the upper and lower bounds of the 95<sup>th</sup> percentile of the parameter value distributions (see Fig. 2.4 (B)). Unfortunately, we are not able to make a meaningful value-for-value comparison of our parameters to those of earlier studies (Daber et al., 2009, 2011) because of uncertainties in both gene copy number and transcription factor copy numbers in these studies, as illustrated in supplemental Chapter 6. We then predicted the fold-change for the remaining seventeen strains with no further fitting (see Fig. 2.4 (C - E)) together with the specific phenotypic properties described in and discussed in detail below [see (Fig. 2.4 (F - J)). The shaded regions in Fig. 2.4 (C - E) denote the 95% credible regions. Factors determining the width of the credible regions are explored in supplemental Chapter 6.

We stress that the entire suite of predictions in is based upon the induction profile of a single strain. Our ability to make such a broad range of predictions stems from the fact that our parameters of interest such as the repressor copy number and DNA binding energy - appear as distinct physical parameters within our model. While the single data set in Fig. 2.4 could also be fit using a Hill function, such an analysis would be unable to predict any of the other curves in the figure (see Materials & Methods). Phenomenological expressions such as the Hill function can describe data, but lack predictive power and are thus unable to build our intuition, help us design *de novo* input-output functions, or guide future experiments (Kuhlman et al., 2007; Murphy et al., 2007).

### Comparison of Experimental Measurements with Theoretical Predictions

We tested the predictions shown in Fig. 2.4 by measuring fold-change induction profiles in strains with a broad range of repressor copy numbers and repressor binding energies as characterized in Garcia and Phillips (2011). With a few notable exceptions, the results shown in Fig. 2.5 demonstrate agreement between theory and experiment. We note that there was an apparently systematic shift in the O3  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -9.7 k_B T$  strains Fig. 2.5 and all of the  $R = 1220$  and  $R = 1740$  strains. This may be partially due to imprecise previous determinations of their  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$  and  $R$  values. By performing a global fit where we infer all parameters including the repressor copy number  $R$  and the binding energy  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$ , we found better agreement for these strains, although a discrepancy in the steepness of the response for all O3



**Figure 2.4: Predicting induction profiles for different biological control parameters.** (A) Schematic representation of experimentally accessible variables. Repressor copy number  $R$  is tuned by changing the sequence of the ribosomal binding site (RBS), DNA binding energy  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$  is controlled via the sequence of the operator, and the inducer concentration  $c$  is controlled via a dilution series. (B) Markov Chain Monte Carlo (MCMC) sampling of the posterior distribution of  $K_A$  and  $K_I$ . Each point corresponds to a single MCMC sample. Distribution on top and left represent the marginal posterior probability distribution over  $K_A$  and  $K_I$ , respectively. (C) Predicted induction profiles for strains with various repressor copy numbers and DNA binding energies. White-faced points represent those to which the inducer binding constants  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  were determined. (D) Predicted properties of the induction profiles in (C) using parameter values known *a priori*. The shaded regions denote the 95% credible region. Region between 0 and  $10^{-7} \mu\text{M}$  is scaled linearly with log scaling elsewhere.

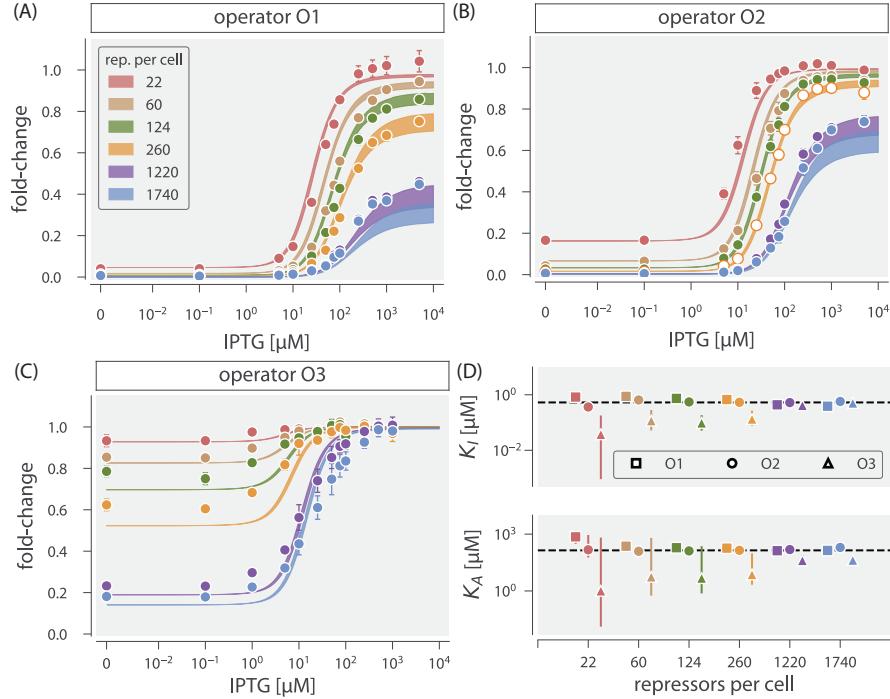
strains remains (see Materials & Methods). We considered a number of hypotheses to explain these discrepancies such as including other states (e.g. non-negligible binding of the inactive repressor), relaxing the weak promoter approximation, and accounting for variations in gene and repressor copy number throughout the cell cycle, but none explained the observed discrepancies. As an additional test of our model, we considered strains using the synthetic Oid operator which exhibits an especially strong binding energy of  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -17 k_B T$  (Garcia and Phillips, 2011). The global fit agrees well with the Oid microscopy data, though it asserts a stronger Oid binding energy of  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -17.7 k_B T$  (see supplemental Chapter 6).

To ensure that the agreement between our predictions and data is not an accident of the strain we used to perform our fitting, we also inferred  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  from each of the other strains. As discussed in the Materials & Methods and Fig. 2.4, the inferred values of  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  depend minimally upon which strain is chosen, indicating that these parameter values are highly robust. We also performed a global fit using the data from all eighteen strains in which we fitted for the inducer dissociation constants  $K_A$  and  $K_I$ , the repressor copy number  $R$ , and the repressor DNA binding energy  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$  (see Materials & Methods). The resulting parameter values were nearly identical to those fitted from any single strain. For the remainder of the text we continue using parameters fitted from the strain with  $R = 260$  repressors and an O2 operator.

### Predicting the Phenotypic Traits of the Induction Response

A subset of the properties shown in Fig. 2.1 (i.e. the leakiness, saturation, dynamic range,  $[EC_{50}]$ , and effective Hill coefficient) are of significant interest to synthetic biology. For example, synthetic biology is often focused on generating large responses (i.e. a large dynamic range) or finding a strong binding partner (i.e. a small  $[EC_{50}]$ ) (Brophy and Voigt, 2014; Shis et al., 2014). While these properties are all individually informative, when taken together they capture the essential features of the induction response. We reiterate that a Hill function approach cannot predict these features *a priori* and furthermore requires fitting each curve individually. The MWC model, on the other hand, enables us to quantify how each trait depends upon a single set of physical parameters as shown by Fig. 2.4 (F-J).

We define these five phenotypic traits using expressions derived from the model presented in Eq. 2.5. These results build upon extensive work by Martins and Swain (2011), who computed many such properties for ligand-receptor binding



**Figure 2.5: Comparison of predictions against measured and inferred data.** Flow cytometry measurements of fold-change over a range of IPTG concentrations for O1, O2, and O3 strains at varying repressor copy numbers, overlaid on the predicted responses. Error bars for the experimental data show the standard error of the mean (eight or more replicates). As discussed in Fig. 2.4, all of the predicted induction curves were generated prior to measurement by inferring the MWC parameters using a single data set (O2  $R = 260$ , shown by white circles in Panel B). The predictions may therefore depend upon which strain is used to infer the parameters. The inferred parameter values of the dissociation constants  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  using any of the eighteen strains instead of the O2  $R = 260$  strain. Nearly identical parameter values are inferred from each strain, demonstrating that the same set of induction profiles would have been predicted regardless of which strain was chosen. The points show the mode, and the error bars denote the 95 credible region of the parameter value distribution. Error bars not visible are smaller than the size of the marker.

within the MWC model. We begin by analyzing the leakiness, which is the minimum fold-change observed in the absence of ligand, given by

$$\text{leakiness} = \text{fold-change}(c = 0) = \left( 1 + \frac{1}{1 + e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}}} \frac{R}{N_{NS}} e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}} \right)^{-1},$$

and the saturation, which is the maximum fold change observed in the presence of saturating ligand,

$$\begin{aligned} \text{saturation} &= \text{fold-change}(c \rightarrow \infty) \\ &= \left( 1 + \frac{1}{1 + e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}}} \left( \frac{K_A}{K_I} \right)^n \frac{R}{N_{NS}} e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}} \right)^{-1}. \end{aligned}$$

Systems that minimize leakiness repress strongly in the absence of effector while systems that maximize saturation have high expression in the presence of effector. Together, these two properties determine the dynamic range of a system's response, which is given by the difference

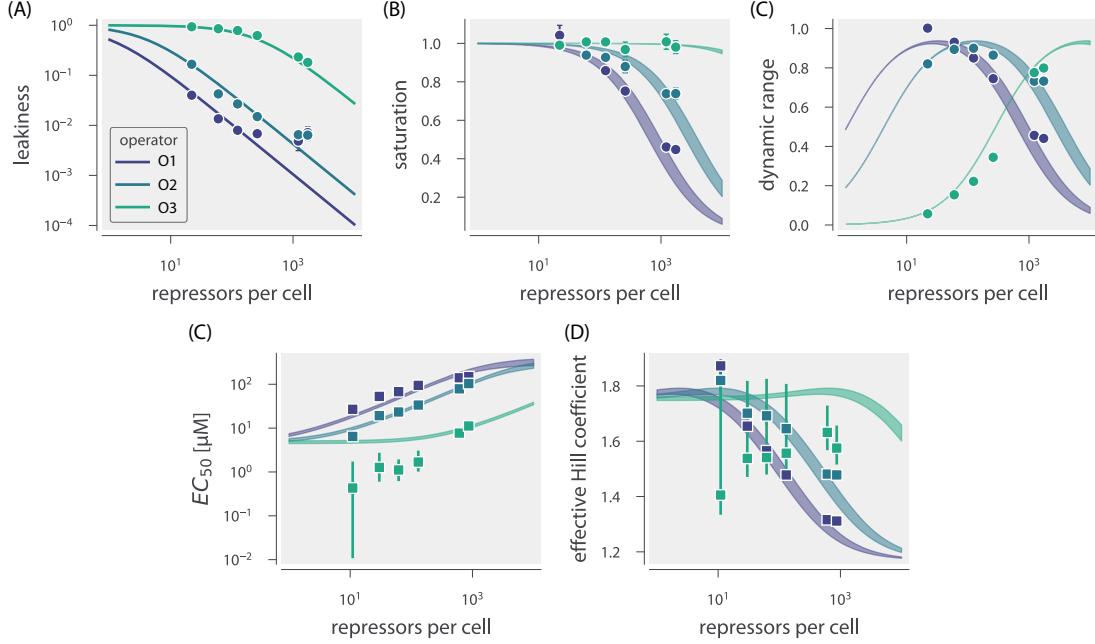
$$\text{dynamic range} = \text{saturation} - \text{leakiness}. \quad (2.6)$$

These three properties are shown in Fig. 2.4 (F-H). We discuss these properties in greater detail in the Materials & Methods section. Fig. ?? shows that the measurements of these three properties, derived from the fold-change data in the absence of IPTG and the presence of saturating IPTG, closely match the predictions for all three operators.

Two additional properties of induction profiles are the  $[EC_{50}]$  and effective Hill coefficient, which determine the range of inducer concentration in which the system's output goes from its minimum to maximum value. The  $[EC_{50}]$  denotes the inducer concentration required to generate a system response halfway between its minimum and maximum value,

$$\text{fold-change}(c = [EC_{50}]) = \frac{\text{leakiness} + \text{saturation}}{2}. \quad (2.7)$$

The effective Hill coefficient  $h$ , which quantifies the steepness of the curve at the  $[EC_{50}]$ , is given by



**Figure 2.6: Predictions and experimental measurements of key properties of induction profiles.** Data for the leakiness, saturation, and dynamic range are obtained from fold-change measurements in the absence of IPTG and at saturating concentrations of IPTG. The three repressor-operator binding energies in the legend correspond to the O1 operator ( $-15.3 k_B T$ ), O2 operator ( $-13.9 k_B T$ ), and O3 operator ( $-9.7 k_B T$ ). Both the  $[EC_{50}]$  and effective Hill coefficient are inferred by individually fitting each operator-repressor pairing - separately to in order to smoothly interpolate between the data points. Error bars for - represent the standard error of the mean for eight or more replicates; error bars for - represent the 95% credible region for the parameter found by propagating the credible region of our estimates of  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  into Eq. 2.5.

$$h = \left( 2 \frac{d}{d \log c} \left[ \log \left( \frac{\text{fold-change}(c) - \text{leakiness}}{\text{dynamic range}} \right) \right] \right)_{c=[EC_{50}]} . \quad (2.8)$$

shows how the  $[EC_{50}]$  and effective Hill coefficient depend on the repressor copy number. In , Section “”, we discuss the analytic forms of these two properties as well as their dependence on the repressor-DNA binding energy.

Fig. ?? (D-E) shows the estimated values of the  $[EC_{50}]$  and the effective Hill coefficient overlaid on the theoretical predictions. Both properties were obtained by fitting to each individual titration curve and computing the  $[EC_{50}]$  and effective Hill coefficient. We find that the predictions made with the single strain fit closely match those made for each of the strains with O1 and O2 operators, but the pre-

dictions for the O3 operator are markedly off. In the supplemental Chapter 6, we show that the large, asymmetric error bars for the O3  $R = 22$  strain arise from its nearly flat response, where the lack of dynamic range makes it impossible to determine the value of the inducer dissociation constants  $K_A$  and  $K_I$ , as can be seen in the uncertainty of both the  $[EC_{50}]$  and effective Hill coefficient. Discrepancies between theory and data for O3 are improved, but not fully resolved, by performing a global fit or fitting the MWC model individually to each curve (see supplemental Chapter 6). It remains an open question how to account for discrepancies in O3, in particular regarding the significant mismatch between the predicted and fitted effective Hill coefficients.

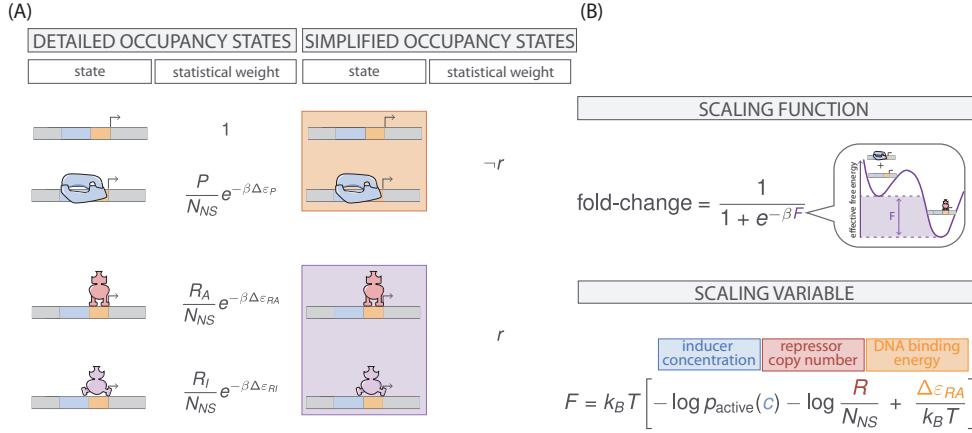
### Data Collapse of Induction Profiles

Our primary interest heretofore was to determine the system response at a specific inducer concentration, repressor copy number, and repressor-DNA binding energy. However, the cell does not necessarily “care about” the precise number of repressors in the system or the binding energy of an individual operator. The relevant quantity for cellular function is the fold-change enacted by the regulatory system. This raises the question: given a specific value of the fold-change, what combination of parameters will give rise to this desired response? In other words, what trade-offs between the parameters of the system will give rise to the same mean cellular output? These are key questions both for understanding how the system is governed and, as will become evident in the following chapters of this work, can provide insight as to what parameters may be changing in response to a physiological or environmental perturbation. To address these questions, we follow the data collapse strategy used in a number of previous studies (??).

The equilibrium states and statistical weights outlined in Fig. 2.2 (A) can be further coarse grained into two possible states – one state being where the promoter is occupied by the repressor and another being where the promoter is *not* occupied by the repressor Fig. ???. As the transcriptionally active state and the states in which the repressor is bound are mutually exclusive, we can compute the probability of the repressor not being bound  $p_{\neg r}$  to the promoter as

$$p_{\neg r} = \frac{\neg r}{r + \neg r}. \quad (2.9)$$

We can now take a similar approach as in Eq. 2.2 and define the fold-change as the probability of the repressor not being bound when repressor is expressed  $p_{\neg r}(R > 0)$  relative to the probability when no repressor is expressed  $p_{\neg r}(R = 0)$ . As the



**Figure 2.7: Coarse graining of promoter occupancy states to a two-state system.** (A) The promoter occupancy states shown in Fig. 2.2(A) can be further reduced to a two-state system; one in which the repressor is bound to the promoter ( $r$  and one in which it is not ( $\neg r$ ). (B) The fold-change in gene expression can then be evaluated as the probability of the repressor unbound state  $\neg r$  which has the form of a Fermi function (top). The energetic parameter  $F$  denotes the effective free energy difference between the repressor bound and unbound states and can be directly computed (bottom) using the statistical weights in Fig. 2.2.

later term is equal to 1, the fold-change in gene expression is directly equivalent to  $p_{\neg r}$  expressed in Eq. 2.9. This form can be algebraically manipulated to the form

$$\text{fold-change} = \frac{1}{1 + \frac{r}{\neg r}} = \frac{1}{1 + e^{-\beta F}} \quad (2.10)$$

where  $F$  can be interpreted as the difference in free energy between the repressor bound and repressor not bound states,

$$F = k_B T [\log \neg r - \log r]. \quad (2.11)$$

As Fig. 2.2 provides mathematical forms for  $r$  and  $\neg r$ ,  $F$  can be directly computed as

$$F = \frac{\Delta \varepsilon_{RA}}{k_B T} - \log \frac{\left(1 + \frac{c}{K_A}\right)^n}{\left(1 + \frac{c}{K_A}\right)^n + e^{-\beta \Delta \varepsilon_{AI}} \left(1 + \frac{c}{K_I}\right)^n} - \log \frac{R}{N_{NS}}. \quad (2.12)$$

The first term in  $F$  denotes the repressor-operator binding energy, the second the contribution from the inducer concentration, and the last the effect of the repressor copy number. We note that elsewhere, this free energy has been dubbed the Bohr

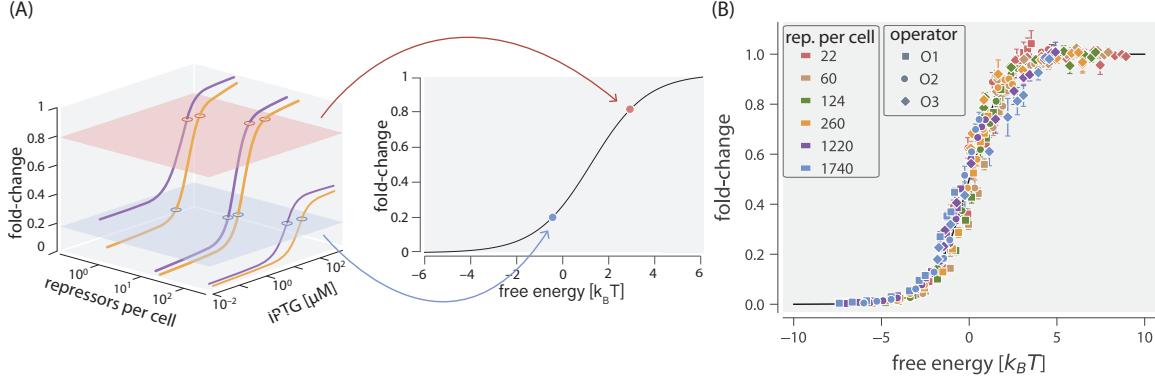
parameter since such families of curves are analogous to the shifts in hemoglobin binding curves at different pHs known as the Bohr effect (Einav et al., 2016; Mirny, 2010; Phillips, 2015).

Instead of analyzing each induction curve individually, the free energy provides a natural means to simultaneously characterize the diversity in our eighteen induction profiles. Fig. 2.8 (A) demonstrates how the various induction curves from Fig. 2.4 (C-E) all collapse onto a single master curve, where points from every induction profile that yield the same fold-change are mapped onto the same free energy. Fig. 2.8 (B) reveals complete data collapse for the 216 data points in Fig. 2.5 (A-C), demonstrating the close match between the theoretical predictions and experimental measurements across all eighteen strains.

There are many different combinations of parameter values that can result in the same free energy as defined in Eq. 2.12. For example, suppose a system originally has a fold-change of 0.2 at a specific inducer concentration, and then operator mutations increase the  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$  binding energy (Garcia and Phillips, 2011). While this serves to initially increase both the free energy and the fold-change, a subsequent increase in the repressor copy number could bring the cell back to the original fold-change level. Such trade-offs hint that there need not be a single set of parameters that evoke a specific cellular response, but rather that the cell explores a large but degenerate space of parameters with multiple, equally valid paths.

### 2.3 Discussion

Since the early work by Monod, Wyman, and Changeux (Monod et al., 1963, 1965), an array of biological phenomena has been tied to the existence of macromolecules that switch between inactive and active states. Examples can be found in a wide variety of cellular processes, including ligand-gated ion channels (Auerbach, 2012), enzymatic reactions (Einav et al., 2016; Velyvis et al., 2007), chemotaxis (Keymer et al., 2006), quorum sensing (Swem et al., 2008), G-protein coupled receptors (Canals et al., 2012), physiologically important proteins (Levantino et al., 2012; Milo et al., 2007), and beyond. One of the most ubiquitous examples of allostery is in the context of gene expression, where an array of molecular players bind to transcription factors to influence their ability to regulate gene activity (???: Li et al., 2014). A number of studies have focused on developing a quantitative understanding of allosteric regulatory systems. The work of Martins and Swain (2011) and Marzen et al. (2013) analytically derives fundamental properties of the MWC



**Figure 2.8: Collapse of fold-change measurements as a function of the free energy.** (A) Any combination of parameters can be mapped to a single physiological response (i.e. fold-change) via the free energy, which encompasses the parametric details of the model. (B) Experimental data from Fig. 2.5 collapse onto a single master curve as a function of the free energy. The freeenergy for each strain was calculated from Eq. 2.12. using  $n = 2$ ,  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI} = 4.5 k_B T$ ,  $K_A = 139 \mu\text{M}$ ,  $K_I = 0.53 \mu\text{M}$ , and the strain-specific  $R$  and  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$ . All data points represent the mean, and error bars are the standard error of the mean for eight or more replicates.

model, including the leakiness and dynamic range described in this work, noting the inherent trade-offs in these properties when tuning the model's parameters. Work in the Church and Voigt labs, among others, has expanded on the availability of allosteric circuits for synthetic biology (Lutz and Bujard, 1997; Moon et al., 2012; Rogers et al., 2015; Rohlhill et al., 2017). Somewhat recently, Daber et al. (2009) theoretically explored the induction of simple repression within the MWC model and experimentally measured how mutations alter the induction profiles of transcription factors Daber et al. (2011). Vilar and Saiz (2013) analyzed a variety of interactions in inducible *lac*-based systems including the effects of oligomerization and DNA folding on transcription factor induction. Other work has attempted to use the *lac* system to reconcile *in vitro* and *in vivo* measurements (Tungtur et al., 2011).

Although this body of work has done much to improve our understanding of allosteric transcription factors, there have been few attempts to explicitly connect quantitative models to experiments. Here, we generate a predictive model of allosteric transcriptional regulation and then test the model against a thorough set of experiments using well-characterized regulatory components. Specifically, we used the MWC model to build upon a well-established thermodynamic model of transcriptional regulation (Bintu et al., 2005a; Garcia and Phillips, 2011), allowing

us to compose the model from a minimal set of biologically meaningful parameters. This model combines both theoretical and experimental insights; for example, rather than considering gene expression directly we analyze the fold-change in expression, where the weak promoter approximation (see ) circumvents uncertainty in the RNAP copy number. The resulting model depended upon experimentally accessible parameters, namely, the repressor copy number, the repressor-DNA binding energy, and the concentration of inducer. We tested these predictions on a range of strains whose repressor copy number spanned two orders of magnitude and whose DNA binding affinity spanned  $6 k_B T$ . We argue that one would not be able to generate such a wide array of predictions by using a Hill function, which abstracts away the biophysical meaning of the parameters into phenomenological parameters (Forsén and Linse, 1995). Furthermore, our model reveals systematic relationships between behaviors that previously were only determined empirically.

One such property is the dynamic range, which is of considerable interest when designing or characterizing a genetic circuit, is revealed to have an interesting property: although changing the value of  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$  causes the dynamic range curves to shift to the right or left, each curve has the same shape and in particular the same maximum value. This means that strains with strong or weak binding energies can attain the same dynamic range when the value of  $R$  is tuned to compensate for the binding energy. This feature is not immediately apparent from the IPTG induction curves, which show very low dynamic ranges for several of the O1 and O3 strains. Without the benefit of models that can predict such phenotypic traits, efforts to engineer genetic circuits with allosteric transcription factors must rely on trial and error to achieve specific responses (Rogers et al., 2015). Other calculable properties, such as leakiness, saturation,  $[EC_{50}]$  and the effective Hill coefficient, agree well with experimental measurement. One exception is the titration profile of the weakest operator, O3. While performing a global fit for all model parameters marginally improves the prediction of all properties for O3 (see supplemental Chapter 6), a noticeable difference remains when inferring the effective Hill coefficient or the  $[EC_{50}]$ . WE further tried including additional states (such as allowing the inactive repressor to bind to the operator), relaxing the weak promoter approximation, accounting for changes in gene and repressor copy number throughout the cell cycle (Jones et al., 2014), and refitting the original binding energies from Garcia and Phillips (2011), but such generalizations were unable to account for the O3 data. It remains an open question as to how the discrepancy between the theory

and measurements for O3 can be reconciled.

Despite the diversity observed in the induction profiles of each of our strains, our data are unified by their reliance on fundamental biophysical parameters. In particular, we have shown that our model for fold-change can be rewritten in terms of the free energy, which encompasses all of the physical parameters of the system. This has proven to be an illuminating technique in a number of studies of allosteric proteins (Keymer et al., 2006; Sourjik and Berg, 2002; Swem et al., 2008). Although it is experimentally straightforward to observe system responses to changes in effector concentration  $c$ , framing the input-output function in terms of  $c$  can give the misleading impression that changes in system parameters lead to fundamentally altered system responses. Alternatively, if one can find the “natural variable” that enables the output to collapse onto a single curve, it becomes clear that the system’s output is not governed by individual system parameters, but rather the contributions of multiple parameters that define the natural variable. When our fold-change data are plotted against the respective free energies for each construct, they collapse cleanly onto a single curve (see Fig. 2.8). This enables us to analyze how parameters can compensate each other. For example, rather than viewing strong repression as a consequence of low IPTG concentration  $c$  or high repressor copy number  $R$ , we can now observe that strong repression is achieved when the free energy  $F(c) \leq -5k_B T$ , a condition which can be reached in a number of ways.

While our experiments validated the theoretical predictions in the case of simple repression, we expect the framework presented here to apply much more generally to different biological instances of allosteric regulation. For example, we can use this model to study more complex systems such as when transcription factors interact with multiple operators (Bintu et al., 2005a). We can further explore different regulatory configurations such as corepression, activation, and coactivation, each of which are found in *E. coli*. This work can also serve as a springboard to characterize not just the mean but the full gene expression distribution and thus quantify the impact of noise on the system (Eldar and Elowitz, 2010). Another extension of this approach would be to theoretically predict and experimentally verify whether the repressor-inducer dissociation constants  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  or the energy difference  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$  between the allosteric states can be tuned by making single amino acid substitutions in the transcription factor (Daber et al., 2009; Phillips, 2015). Finally, we expect that the kind of rigorous quantitative description of the allosteric phenomenon provided here will make it possible to construct biophys-

ical models of fitness for allosteric proteins similar to those already invoked to explore the fitness effects of transcription factor binding site strengths and protein stability (Berg et al., 2004; Gerland et al., 2002; Zeldovich and Shakhnovich, 2008). In total, these results show that a thermodynamic formulation of the MWC model supersedes phenomenological fitting functions for understanding transcriptional regulation by allosteric proteins. ## Methods

### Bacterial Strains and DNA Constructs

All strains used in these experiments were derived from *E. coli* K12 MG1655 with the *lac* operon removed, adapted from those created and described in Garcia and Phillips (2011). Briefly, the operator variants and YFP reporter gene were cloned into a pZS25 background which contains a *lacUV5* promoter that drives expression as is shown schematically in Fig. 2.2. These constructs carried a kanamycin resistance gene and were integrated into the *galK* locus of the chromosome using  $\lambda$  Red recombineering Sharan et al. (2009). The *lacI* gene was constitutively expressed via a  $P_{LtetO-1}$  promoter (Lutz and Bujard, 1997), with ribosomal binding site mutations made to vary the LacI copy number as described in Salis et al. (2009) using site-directed mutagenesis (Quickchange II; Stratagene), with further details in Garcia and Phillips (2011). These *lacI* constructs carried a chloramphenicol resistance gene and were integrated into the *ybcN* locus of the chromosome. Final strain construction was achieved by performing repeated P1 transduction (Thomason et al., 2007) of the different operator and *lacI* constructs to generate each combination used in this work. Integration was confirmed by PCR amplification of the replaced chromosomal region and by sequencing. Primers and final strain genotypes are listed in supplemental Chapter 7.

It is important to note that the rest of the *lac* operon (*lacZYA*) was never expressed. The LacY protein is a transmembrane protein which actively transports lactose as well as IPTG into the cell. As LacY was never produced in our strains, we assume that the extracellular and intracellular IPTG concentration was approximately equal due to diffusion across the membrane into the cell as is suggested by previous work (Fernández-Castané et al., 2012).

To make this theory applicable to transcription factors with any number of DNA binding domains, we used a different definition for repressor copy number than has been used previously. We define the LacI copy number as the average number of repressor dimers per cell whereas in Garcia and Phillips (2011), the copy

number is defined as the average number of repressor tetramers in each cell. To motivate this decision, we consider the fact that the LacI repressor molecule exists as a tetramer in *E. coli* (Lewis et al., 1996) in which a single DNA binding domain is formed from dimerization of LacI proteins, so that wild-type LacI might be described as dimer of dimers. Since each dimer is allosterically independent (i.e. either dimer can be allosterically active or inactive, independent of the configuration of the other dimer) (Daber et al., 2009), a single LacI tetramer can be treated as two functional repressors. Therefore, we have simply multiplied the number of repressors reported in Garcia and Phillips (2011) by a factor of two. This factor is included as a keyword argument in the numerous Python functions used to perform this analysis, as discussed in the code documentation.

A subset of strains in these experiments were measured using fluorescence microscopy for validation of the flow cytometry data and results. To aid in the high-fidelity segmentation of individual cells, the strains were modified to constitutively express an mCherry fluorophore. This reporter was cloned into a pZS4\*1 backbone (Lutz and Bujard, 1997) in which mCherry is driven by the *lacUV5* promoter. All microscopy and flow cytometry experiments were performed using these strains.

### Growth Conditions for Flow Cytometry Measurements

All measurements were performed with *E. coli* cells grown to mid-exponential phase in standard M9 minimal media (M9 5X Salts, Sigma-Aldrich M6030; 2 mM magnesium sulfate, Mallinckrodt Chemicals 6066-04; 100  $\mu$ M calcium chloride, Fisher Chemicals C79-500) supplemented with 0.5% (w/v) glucose. Briefly, 500  $\mu$ L cultures of *E. coli* were inoculated into Lysogeny Broth (LB Miller Powder, BD Medical) from a 50% glycerol frozen stock (-80°C) and were grown overnight in a 2 mL 96-deep-well plate sealed with a breathable nylon cover (Lab Pak - Nitex Nylon, Sefar America Inc. Cat. No. 241205) with rapid agitation for proper aeration. After approximately 12 to 15 hours, the cultures had reached saturation and were diluted 1000-fold into a second 2 mL 96-deep-well plate where each well contained 500  $\mu$ L of M9 minimal media supplemented with 0.5% w/v glucose (anhydrous D-Glucose, Macron Chemicals) and the appropriate concentration of IPTG (Isopropyl  $\beta$ -D-1 thiogalactopyranoside Dioxane Free, Research Products International). These were sealed with a breathable cover and were allowed to grow for approximately eight hours. Cells were then diluted ten-fold into a round-bottom 96-well plate (Corning Cat. No. 3365) containing 90  $\mu$ L of M9 minimal media sup-

plemented with 0.5% w/v glucose along with the corresponding IPTG concentrations. For each IPTG concentration, a stock of 100-fold concentrated IPTG in double distilled water was prepared and partitioned into 100  $\mu\text{L}$  aliquots. The same parent stock was used for all experiments described in this work.

### Flow Cytometry

Unless explicitly mentioned, all fold-change measurements were collected on a Miltenyi Biotec MACSquant Analyzer 10 Flow Cytometer graciously provided by the Pamela Björkman lab at Caltech. Detailed information regarding the voltage settings of the photo-multiplier detectors can be found in the supplemental Chapter 7.

Prior to each day's experiments, the analyzer was calibrated using MACSQuant Calibration Beads (Cat. No. 130-093-607) such that day-to-day experiments would be comparable. All YFP fluorescence measurements were collected via 488 nm laser excitation coupled with a 525/50 nm emission filter. Unless otherwise specified, all measurements were taken over the course of two to three hours using automated sampling from a 96-well plate kept at approximately 4° - 10°C on a MACS Chill 96 Rack (Cat. No. 130-094-459). Cells were diluted to a final concentration of approximately  $4 \times 10^4$  cells per  $\mu\text{L}$  which corresponded to a flow rate of 2,000-6,000 measurements per second, and acquisition for each well was halted after 100,000 events were detected. Once completed, the data were extracted and immediately processed using the following methods.

### Unsupervised Gating of Flow Cytometry Data

Flow cytometry data will frequently include a number of spurious events or other undesirable data points such as cell doublets and debris. The process of restricting the collected data set to those data determined to be "real" is commonly referred to as gating. These gates are typically drawn manually and restrict the data set to those points which display a high degree of linear correlation between their forward-scatter (FSC) and side-scatter (SSC). The development of unbiased and unsupervised methods of drawing these gates is an active area of research (??; Aghaeepour et al., 2013). For our purposes, we assume that the fluorescence level of the population should be log-normally distributed about some mean value. With this assumption in place, we developed a method that allows us to restrict the data used to compute the mean fluorescence intensity of the population to the smallest two-dimensional region of the log(FSC) vs. log(SSC) space in which 40%

of the data is found. This was performed by fitting a bivariate Gaussian distribution and restricting the data used for calculation to those that reside within the 40th percentile. This procedure is described in more detail in the supplemental Chapter 7.

### Experimental Determination of Fold-Change

For each strain and IPTG concentration, the fold-change in gene expression was calculated by taking the ratio of the population mean YFP expression in the presence of LacI repressor to that of the population mean in the absence of LacI repressor. However, the measured fluorescence intensity of each cell also includes the autofluorescence contributed by the weak excitation of the myriad protein and small molecules within the cell. To correct for this background, we computed the fold change as

$$\text{fold-change} = \frac{\langle I_{R>0} \rangle - \langle I_{\text{auto}} \rangle}{\langle I_{R=0} \rangle - \langle I_{\text{auto}} \rangle}, \quad \{\#eq:induction\_image\_def\}$$

where  $\langle I_{R>0} \rangle$  is the average cell YFP intensity in the presence of repressor,  $\langle I_{R=0} \rangle$  is the average cell YFP intensity in the absence of repressor, and  $\langle I_{\text{auto}} \rangle$  is the average cell autofluorescence intensity, as measured from cells that lack the *lac*-YFP construct.

### Bayesian Parameter Estimation

In this work, we determine the most likely parameter values for the inducer dissociation constants  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  of the active and inactive state, respectively, using Bayesian methods. We compute the probability distribution of the value of each parameter given the data  $D$ , which by Bayes' theorem is given by

$$P(K_A, K_I | D) = \frac{P(D | K_A, K_I)P(K_A, K_I)}{P(D)}, \quad (2.13)$$

where  $D$  is all the data composed of independent variables (repressor copy number  $R$ , repressor-DNA binding energy  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$ , and inducer concentration  $c$ ) and one dependent variable (experimental fold-change).  $P(D | K_A, K_I)$  is the likelihood of having observed the data given the parameter values for the dissociation constants,  $P(K_A, K_I)$  contains all the prior information on these parameters, and  $P(D)$  serves as a normalization constant, which we can ignore in our parameter estimation. Eq. ?? assumes a deterministic relationship between the parameters and the data, so in order to construct a probabilistic relationship as required by Eq. 2.13, we

assume that the experimental fold-change for the  $i^{\text{th}}$  datum given the parameters is of the form

$$\text{fold-change}_{\text{exp}}^{(i)} = \left( 1 + \frac{\left( 1 + \frac{c^{(i)}}{K_A} \right)^2}{\left( 1 + \frac{c^{(i)}}{K_A} \right)^2 + e^{-\beta \Delta \varepsilon_{AI}} \left( 1 + \frac{c^{(i)}}{K_I} \right)^2 N_{NS}} e^{-\beta \Delta \varepsilon_{RA}^{(i)}} \right)^{-1} + \epsilon^{(i)}, \quad (2.14)$$

where  $\epsilon^{(i)}$  represents the departure from the deterministic theoretical prediction for the  $i^{\text{th}}$  data point. If we assume that these  $\epsilon^{(i)}$  errors are normally distributed with mean zero and standard deviation  $\sigma$ , the likelihood of the data given the parameters is of the form

$$P(D|K_A, K_I, \sigma) = \frac{1}{(2\pi\sigma^2)^{\frac{n}{2}}} \prod_{i=1}^n \exp \left[ -\frac{(\text{fold-change}_{\text{exp}}^{(i)} - \text{fold-change}(K_A, K_I, R^{(i)}, \Delta \varepsilon_{RA}^{(i)}, c^{(i)}))^2}{2\sigma^2} \right], \quad (2.15)$$

where  $\text{fold-change}_{\text{exp}}^{(i)}$  is the experimental fold-change and  $\text{fold-change}(\dots)$  is the theoretical prediction. The product  $\prod_{i=1}^n$  captures the assumption that the  $n$  data points are independent. Note that the likelihood and prior terms now include the extra unknown parameter  $\sigma$ . In applying Eq. 2.15, a choice of  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  that provides better agreement between theoretical fold-change predictions and experimental measurements will result in a more probable likelihood.

Both mathematically and numerically, it is convenient to define  $\tilde{k}_A = -\log \frac{K_A}{1\mu\text{M}}$  and  $\tilde{k}_I = -\log \frac{K_I}{1\mu\text{M}}$  and fit for these parameters on a log scale. Dissociation constants are scale invariant, so that a change from  $10\mu\text{M}$  to  $1\mu\text{M}$  leads to an equivalent increase in affinity as a change from  $1\mu\text{M}$  to  $0.1\mu\text{M}$ . With these definitions we assume for the prior  $P(\tilde{k}_A, \tilde{k}_I, \sigma)$  that all three parameters are independent. In addition, we assume a uniform distribution for  $\tilde{k}_A$  and  $\tilde{k}_I$  and a Jeffreys prior for the scale parameter  $\sigma$ . This yields the complete prior

$$P(\tilde{k}_A, \tilde{k}_I, \sigma) \equiv \frac{1}{(\tilde{k}_A^{\max} - \tilde{k}_A^{\min})} \frac{1}{(\tilde{k}_I^{\max} - \tilde{k}_I^{\min})} \frac{1}{\sigma}. \quad (2.16)$$

These priors are maximally uninformative meaning that they imply no prior knowledge of the parameter values. We defined the  $\tilde{k}_A$  and  $\tilde{k}_I$  ranges uniform on the

range of  $-7$  to  $7$ , although we note that this particular choice does not affect the outcome provided the chosen range is sufficiently wide.

Putting all these terms together we can now sample from  $P(\tilde{k}_A, \tilde{k}_I, \sigma | D)$  using Markov chain Monte Carlo to compute the most likely parameter as well as the error bars (given by the 95% credible region) for  $K_A$  and  $K_I$ .

## 2.4 Data Curation

All of the data used in this work as well as all relevant code can be found at this [dedicated website](#). Data were collected, stored, and preserved using the Git version control software in combination with off-site storage and hosting website GitHub. Code used to generate all figures and complete all processing step as and analyses are available on the GitHub repository. Many analysis files are stored as instructive Jupyter Notebooks. The scientific community is invited to fork our repositories and open constructive issues on the [GitHub repository](#).

*Chapter 3*

## UNKNOWN KNOWNS, KNOWN UNKNOWNS, AND UNFORSEEN CONSEQUENCES: USING FREE ENERGY SHIFTS TO PREDICT MUTANT PHENOTYPES

A version of this chapter originally appeared as Chure, G; Razo-Mejia, M., Beliveau, N.M.; Kaczmarek, Zofii A.; Einav, T.; Barnes, Stephanie L.; Lewis, M., and Phillips, R. (2019). Predictive Shifts in Free Energy Couple Mutations to Their Phenotypic Consequences. *PNAS* 116(37), G.C., M.R.M, N.M.B., Z.A.K., and S.L.B designed the experiments and collected and analyzed data. G.C. developed theoretical treatment of free energy shifts. G.C., M.R.M, N.M.B., Z.A.K., T.E., S.L.B., and R.P. designed the research project. G.C. and R.P. wrote the paper. M.L. provided guidance and advice.

### **Abstract**

Mutation is a critical mechanism by which evolution explores the functional landscape of proteins. Despite our ability to experimentally inflict mutations at will, it remains difficult to link sequence-level perturbations to systems-level responses. Here, we present a framework centered on measuring changes in the free energy of the system to link individual mutations in an allosteric transcriptional repressor to the parameters which govern its response. We find that the energetic effects of the mutations can be categorized into several classes which have characteristic curves as a function of the inducer concentration. We experimentally test these diagnostic predictions using the well-characterized LacI repressor of *Escherichia coli*, probing several mutations in the DNA binding and inducer binding domains. We find that the change in gene expression due to a point mutation can be captured by modifying only the model parameters that describe the respective domain of the wild-type protein. These parameters appear to be insulated, with mutations in the DNA binding domain altering only the DNA affinity and those in the inducer binding domain altering only the allosteric parameters. Changing these subsets of parameters tunes the free energy of the system in a way that is concordant with theoretical expectations. Finally, we show that the induction profiles and resulting free energies associated with pairwise double mutants can be predicted with quantitative accuracy given knowledge of the single mutants, providing an avenue for

identifying and quantifying epistatic interactions.

### 3.1 Introduction

Thermodynamic treatments of transcriptional regulation have been fruitful in their ability to generate quantitative predictions of gene expression as a function of a minimal set of physically meaningful parameters (Ackers and Johnson, 1982; Bintu et al., 2005a, 2005b; Brewster et al., 2014; Buchler et al., 2003; Daber et al., 2009; Garcia and Phillips, 2011; Kuhlman et al., 2007; Razo-Mejia et al., 2014, 2018; Rydenfelt et al., 2014a; Vilar and Leibler, 2003; Weinert et al., 2014). These models quantitatively describe numerous properties of input-output functions, such as the leakiness, saturation, dynamic range, steepness of response, and the  $EC_{50}$  – the concentration of inducer at which the response is half maximal. The mathematical forms of these phenotypic properties are couched in terms of a minimal set of experimentally accessible variables, such as the inducer concentration, transcription factor copy number, and the DNA sequence of the binding site (Razo-Mejia et al., 2018). While the amino acid sequence of the transcription factor is another controllable variable, it is seldom implemented in quantitative terms considering mutations with subtle changes in chemistry frequently yield unpredictable physiological consequences. In this work, we examine how a series of mutations in either the DNA binding or inducer binding domains of a transcriptional repressor influence the values of the biophysical parameters which govern its regulatory behavior.

We build upon the results presented in Chapter 1 of this thesis and present a theoretical framework for understanding how mutations in the amino acid sequence of the repressor affect different parameters and alter the free energy of the system. We find that the parameters capturing the allosteric nature of the repressor, the repressor copy number, and the DNA binding specificity contribute independently to the free energy of the system with different degrees of sensitivity. Furthermore, changes restricted to one of these three groups of parameters result in characteristic changes in the free energy relative to the wild-type repressor, providing falsifiable predictions of how different classes of mutations should behave.

Next, we test these descriptions experimentally using the well-characterized transcriptional repressor of the *lac* operon LacI in *E. coli* regulating expression of a fluorescent reporter. We introduce a series of point mutations in either the inducer binding or DNA binding domain. We then measure the full induction profile of

each mutant, determine the minimal set of parameters that are affected by the mutation, and predict how each mutation tunes the free energy at different inducer concentrations, repressor copy numbers, and DNA binding strengths. We find in general that mutations in the DNA binding domain only influence DNA binding strength, and that mutations within the inducer binding domain affect only the parameters which dictate the allosteric response. The degree to which these parameters are insulated is notable, as the very nature of allostery suggests that all parameters are intimately connected, thus enabling binding events at one domain to be “sensed” by another.

With knowledge of how a collection of DNA binding and inducer binding single mutants behave, we predict the induction profiles and the free energy changes of pairwise double mutants with quantitative accuracy. We find that the energetic effects of each individual mutation are additive, indicating that epistatic interactions are absent between the mutations examined here. Our model provides a means for identifying and quantifying the extent of epistatic interactions in a more complex set of mutations, and can shed light on how the protein sequence and general regulatory architecture coevolve.

### 3.2 Theoretical Model

This work considers the inducible simple repression regulatory motif depicted in Fig. fig. ?? (A) from a thermodynamic perspective which has been thoroughly dissected and tested experimentally (Brewster et al., 2014; Garcia and Phillips, 2011; Razo-Mejia et al., 2018) and is described in depth in Chapter 1. The result of this extensive theory-experiment dialogue is a succinct input-output function schematized in Fig. fig. ?? (B) that computes the fold-change in gene expression relative to an unregulated promoter. This function is of the form

$$\text{fold-change} = \left(1 + \frac{R_A}{N_{NS}} e^{-\beta \Delta \varepsilon_{RA}}\right)^{-1}, \quad (3.1)$$

where  $R_A$  is the number of active repressors per cell,  $N_{NS}$  is the number of non-specific binding sites for the repressor,  $\Delta \varepsilon_{RA}$  is the binding energy of the repressor to its specific binding site relative to the non-specific background, and  $\beta$  is defined as  $\frac{1}{k_B T}$  where  $k_B$  is the Boltzmann constant and  $T$  is the temperature. While this theory requires knowledge of the number of *active* repressors, we often only know the total number  $R$  which is the sum total of active and inactive repressors. We can define a prefactor  $p_{act}(c)$  which captures the allosteric nature of the repressor and

encodes the probability a repressor is in the active (repressive) state rather than the inactive state for a given inducer concentration  $c$ , namely,

$$p_{\text{act}}(c) = \frac{\left(1 + \frac{c}{K_A}\right)^n}{\left(1 + \frac{c}{K_A}\right)^n + e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}} \left(1 + \frac{c}{K_I}\right)^n}. \quad (3.2)$$

Here,  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  are the dissociation constants of the inducer to the active and inactive repressor,  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$  is the energetic difference between the repressor active and inactive states, and  $n$  is the number of allosteric binding sites per repressor molecule ( $n = 2$  for LacI). With this in hand, we can define  $R_A$  in Eq. eq. 3.1 as  $R_A = p_{\text{act}}(c)R$ .

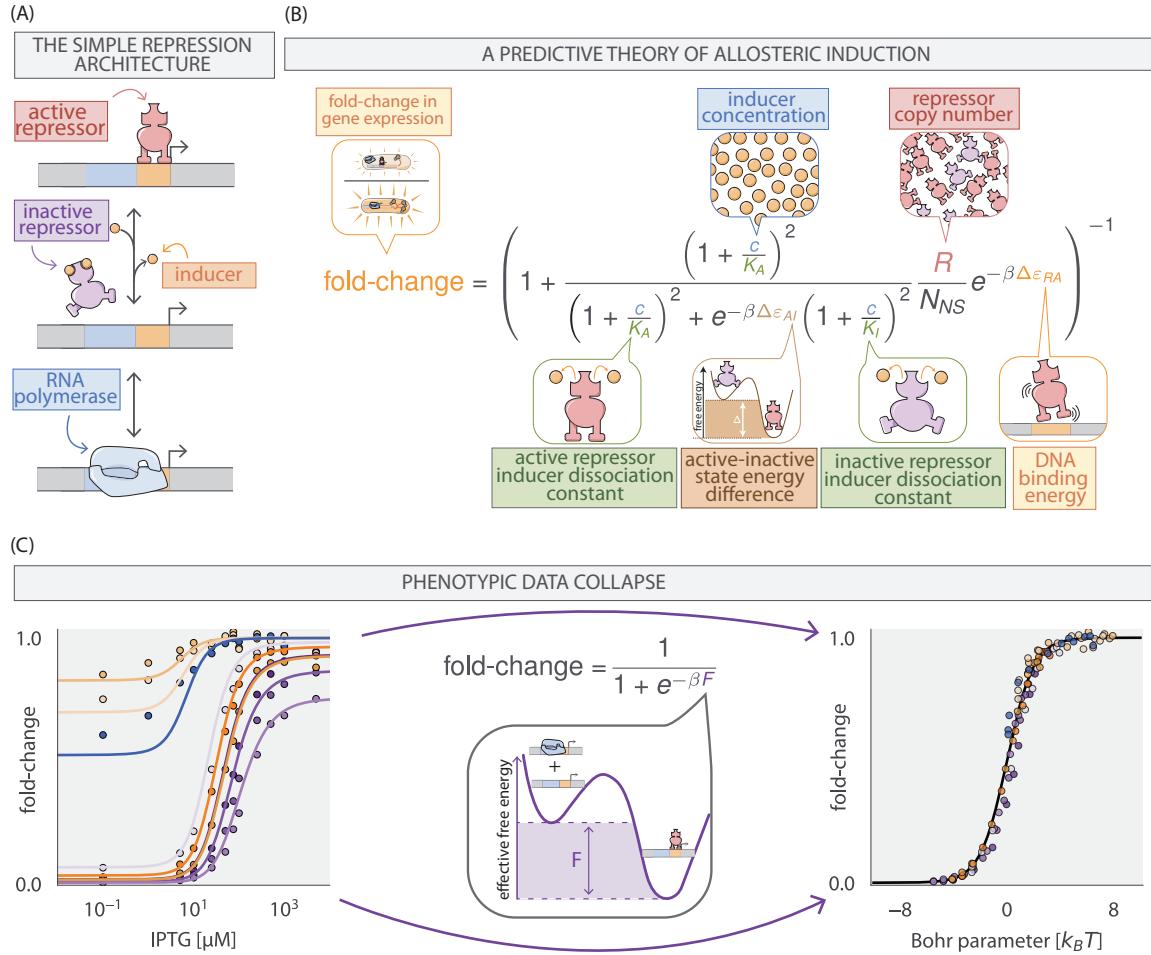
A key feature of Eq. eq. 3.1 and Eq. eq. 3.2 is that the diverse phenomenology of the gene expression induction profile can be collapsed onto a single master curve by rewriting the input-output function in terms of the free energy  $F$  also called the Bohr parameter (Phillips, 2015),

$$\text{fold-change} = \frac{1}{1 + e^{-\beta F}}, \quad (3.3)$$

where

$$F = -k_B T \log p_{\text{act}}(c) - k_B T \log \left( \frac{R}{N_{NS}} \right) + \Delta\varepsilon_{RA}. \quad (3.4)$$

Hence, if different combinations of parameters yield the same free energy, they will give rise to the same fold-change in gene expression, enabling us to collapse multiple regulatory scenarios onto a single curve. This can be seen in Fig. fig. 3.1 (C) where eighteen unique inducer titration profiles of a LacI simple repression architecture collected and analyzed in Razo-Mejia et al. (2018) collapse onto a single master curve. The tight distribution about this curve reveals that the fold-change across a variety of genetically distinct individuals can be adequately described by a small number of parameters. Beyond predicting the induction profiles of different strains, the method of data collapse inspired by Eq. eq. ?? and Eq. eq. 3.4 can be used as a tool to identify mechanistic changes in the regulatory architecture (Swem et al., 2008). Similar data collapse approaches have been used previously in such a manner and have proved vital for distinguishing between changes in parameter values and changes in the fundamental behavior of the system (Keymer et al., 2006; Swem et al., 2008).



**Figure 3.1: A predictive framework for phenotypic and energetic dissection of the simple repression motif.** (A) The inducible simple repression architecture. When in the active state, the repressor (red) binds the cognate operator sequence of the DNA (orange box) with high specificity, preventing transcription by occluding binding of the RNA polymerase (blue rectangle). Upon addition of an inducer molecule, the inactive state (purple) becomes energetically preferable, and the repressor no longer binds the operator sequence with appreciable specificity. Once unbound from the operator, binding of the RNA polymerase (blue) is no longer blocked, and transcription can occur. (B) The simple repression input-output function for an allosteric repressor with two inducer binding sites. The key parameters are identified in speech bubbles. (C) The fold change in gene expression collapses as a function of the free energy. Panel (C, left) shows measurements of the fold change in gene expression as a function of inducer concentration from Razo-Mejia et al. (2018). Points and errors correspond to the mean and SEM of at least 10 biological replicates. The thin lines represent the line of best fit given the model shown in (B). This model can be rewritten as a Fermi function with an energetic parameter  $F$ , which is the energetic difference between the repressor bound and unbound states of the promoter, schematized in C, Middle. The points in (C), Bottom correspond to the data shown in (C, left) collapsed onto a master curve defined by their calculated free energy  $F$ . The solid black line is the master curve defined by the Fermi function shown in (C, Middle)

Assuming that a given mutation does not result in a non-functional protein, it is reasonable to say that any or all of the parameters in Eq. eq. 3.1 can be affected by the mutation, changing the observed induction profile and therefore the free energy. To examine how the free energy of a mutant  $F^{(\text{mut})}$  differs from that of the wild-type  $F^{(\text{wt})}$ , we define  $\Delta F = F^{(\text{mut})} - F^{(\text{wt})}$ , which has the form

$$\Delta F = -k_B T \log \left( \frac{p_{\text{act}}^{(\text{mut})}(c)}{p_{\text{act}}^{(\text{wt})}(c)} \right) - k_B T \log \left( \frac{R^{(\text{mut})}}{R^{(\text{wt})}} \right) + (\Delta \varepsilon_{RA}^{(\text{mut})} - \Delta \varepsilon_{RA}^{(\text{wt})}). \quad (3.5)$$

$\Delta F$  describes how a mutation translates a point across the master curve shown in Fig. fig. ?? (C). As we will show in the coming paragraphs (illustrated in Fig. fig. ??), this formulation coarse grains the myriad parameters shown in Eq. eq. 3.1 and Eq. eq. 3.2 into three distinct quantities, each with different sensitivities to parametric changes. By examining how a mutation changes the  $\Delta F$  as a function of the inducer concentration, one can draw conclusions as to which parameters have been modified based solely on the shape of the curve. To help the reader understand how various perturbations to the parameters tune the free energy, we have hosted an interactive figure on the dedicated [website for the publication](#) which makes exploration of parameter space a simpler task.

The first term in Eq. eq. 3.5 is the log ratio of the probability of a mutant repressor being active relative to the wild type at a given inducer concentration  $c$ . This quantity defines how changes to any of the allosteric parameters – such as inducer binding constants  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  or active/inactive state energetic difference  $\Delta \varepsilon_{AI}$  – alter the free energy  $F$ , which can be interpreted as the free energy difference between the repressor bound and unbound states of the promoter. Fig. fig. ?? (A) illustrates how changes to the inducer binding constants  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  alone alter the induction profiles and resulting free energy as a function of the inducer concentration. In the limit where  $c = 0$ , the values of  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  do not factor into the calculation of  $p_{\text{act}}(c)$  given by Eq. eq. 3.2 meaning that  $\Delta \varepsilon_{AI}$  is the lone parameter setting the residual activity of the repressor. Thus, if only  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  are altered by a mutation, then  $\Delta F$  should be  $0 k_B T$  when  $c = 0$ , illustrated by the overlapping red, purple, and grey curves in the right-hand plot of Fig. fig. ?? (A). However, if  $\Delta \varepsilon_{AI}$  is influenced by the mutation (either alone or in conjunction with  $K_A$  and  $K_I$ ), the leakiness will change, resulting in a non-zero  $\Delta F$  when  $c = 0$ . This is illustrated in Fig. fig. ?? (B) where  $\Delta \varepsilon_{AI}$  is the only parameter affected by the mutation.

It is important to note that for a mutation which perturbs only the inducer binding constants, the dependence of  $\Delta F$  on the inducer concentration can be non-monotonic. While the precise values of  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  control the sensitivity of the repressor to inducer concentration, it is the ratio  $K_A/K_I$  that defines whether this non-monotonic behavior is observed. This can be seen more clearly when we consider the limit of saturating inducer concentration,

$$\lim_{c \rightarrow \infty} \log \left( \frac{p_{\text{act}}^{(\text{mut})}}{p_{\text{act}}^{(\text{wt})}} \right) \approx \log \left[ \frac{1 + e^{-\beta \Delta \varepsilon_{AI}^{(\text{wt})}} \left( \frac{K_A^{(\text{wt})}}{K_I^{(\text{wt})}} \right)^n}{1 + e^{-\beta \Delta \varepsilon_{AI}^{(\text{wt})}} \left( \frac{K_A^{(\text{mut})}}{K_I^{(\text{mut})}} \right)^n} \right], \quad (3.6)$$

which illustrates that  $\Delta F$  returns to zero at saturating inducer concentration when the ratio  $K_A/K_I$  is the same for both the mutant and wild-type repressors, so long as  $\Delta \varepsilon_{AI}$  is unperturbed. Non-monotonicity can *only* be achieved by changing  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  and therefore serves as a diagnostic for classifying mutational effects reliant solely on measuring the change in free energy. A rigorous proof of this non-monotonic behavior given changing  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  can be found in supplemental Chapter 7.

The second term in Eq. eq. 3.5 captures how changes in the repressor copy number contributes to changes in free energy. It is important to note that this contribution to the free energy change depends on the total number of repressors in the cell, not just those in the active state. This emphasizes that changes in the expression of the repressor are energetically divorced from changes to the allosteric nature of the repressor. As a consequence, the change in free energy is constant for all inducer concentrations, as is schematized in Fig. Fig. ?? (C). Because the magnitude of the change in free energy scales logarithmically with changing repressor copy number, a mutation which increases expression from 1 to 10 repressors per cell is more impactful from an energetic standpoint ( $k_B T \log(10) \approx 2.3 k_B T$ ) than an increase from 90 to 100 ( $k_B T \log(100/90) \approx 0.1 k_B T$ ). Appreciable changes in the free energy only arise when variations in the repressor copy number are larger than or comparable to an order of magnitude. Changes of this magnitude are certainly possible from a single point mutation, as it has been shown that even synonymous substitutions can drastically change translation efficiency (Frumkin et al., 2018).

The third and final term in Eq. eq. 3.5 is the difference in the DNA binding energy between the mutant and wild-type repressors. All else being equal, if the mutated state binds more tightly to the DNA than the wild type ( $\Delta \varepsilon_{RA}^{(\text{wt})} > \Delta \varepsilon_{RA}^{(\text{mut})}$ ), the net

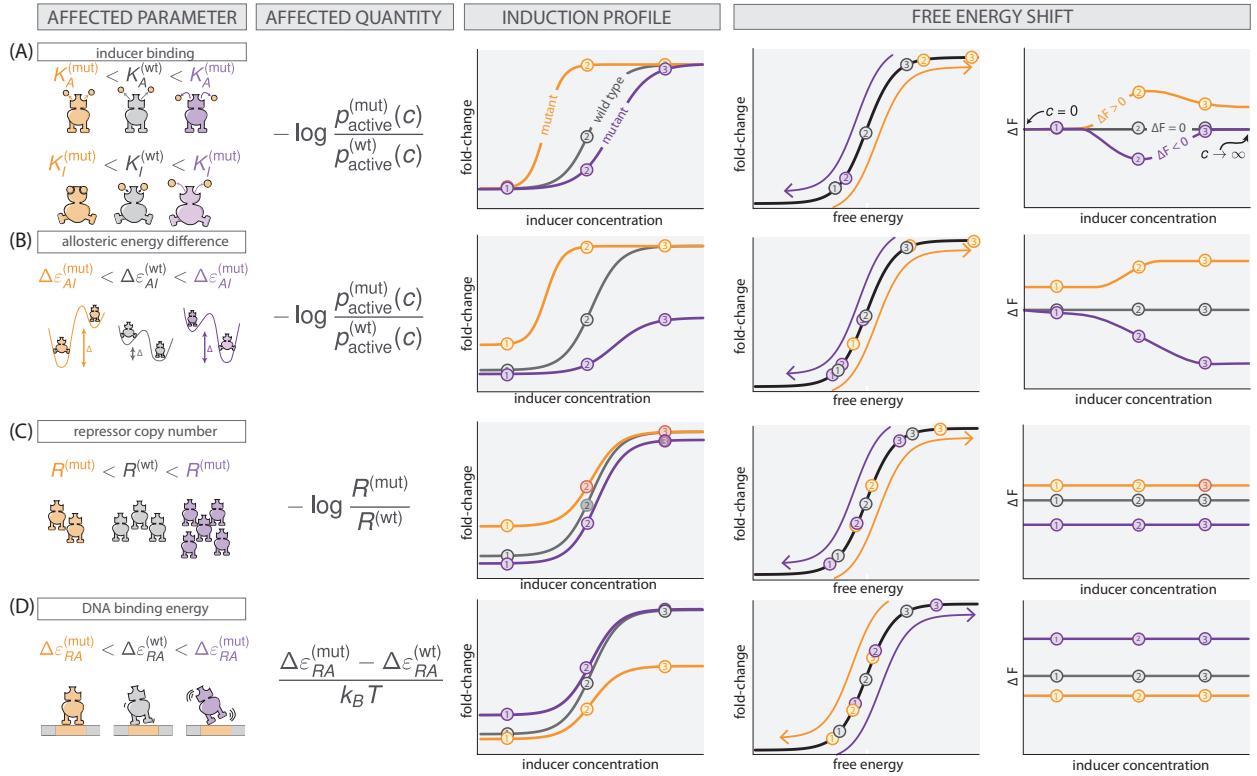
change in the free energy is negative, indicating that the repressor bound states become more energetically favorable due to the mutation. Much like in the case of changing repressor copy number, this quantity is independent of inducer concentration and is therefore also constant Fig. fig. ?? (D). However, the magnitude of the change in free energy is linear with DNA binding affinity while it is logarithmic with respect to changes in the repressor copy number. Thus, to change the free energy by  $1 k_B T$ , the repressor copy number must change by a factor of  $\approx 2.3$  whereas the DNA binding energy must change by  $1 k_B T$ .

The unique behavior of each quantity in Eq. eq. 3.5 and its sensitivity with respect to the parameters makes  $\Delta F$  useful as a diagnostic tool to classify mutations. Given a set of fold-change measurements, a simple rearrangement of Eq. eq. ?? permits the direct calculation of the free energy, assuming that the underlying physics of the regulatory architecture has not changed. Thus, it becomes possible to experimentally test the general assertions made in Fig. fig. ??.

### 3.3 Results

#### DNA Binding Domain Mutants

With this arsenal of analytic diagnostics, we can begin to explore the mutational space of the repressor and map these mutations to the biophysical parameters they control. As one of the most thoroughly studied transcription factors, LacI has been subjected to numerous crystallographic and mutational studies (??; Daber et al., 2009, 2011; Lewis et al., 1996). One such work generated a set of point mutations in the LacI repressor and examined the diversity of the phenotypic response to different allosteric effectors (Daber et al., 2011). However, several experimental variables were unknown, precluding precise calculation of  $\Delta F$  as presented in the previous section. In Daber et al. (2011), the repressor variants and the fluorescence reporter were expressed from separate plasmids. As the copy numbers of these plasmids fluctuate in the population, both the population average repressor copy number and the number of regulated promoters were unknown. Both of these quantities have been shown previously to significantly alter the measured gene expression and calculation of  $\Delta F$  is dependent on knowledge of their values. While the approach presented in Daber et al. (2011) considers the Lac repressor as an MWC molecule, the copy numbers of the repressor and the reporter gene were swept into an effective parameter  $\frac{R}{K_{DNA}}$ , hindering our ability to distinguish between changes in repressor copy number or in DNA binding energy. To test our hypothesis of free energy differences resulting from various parameter perturba-

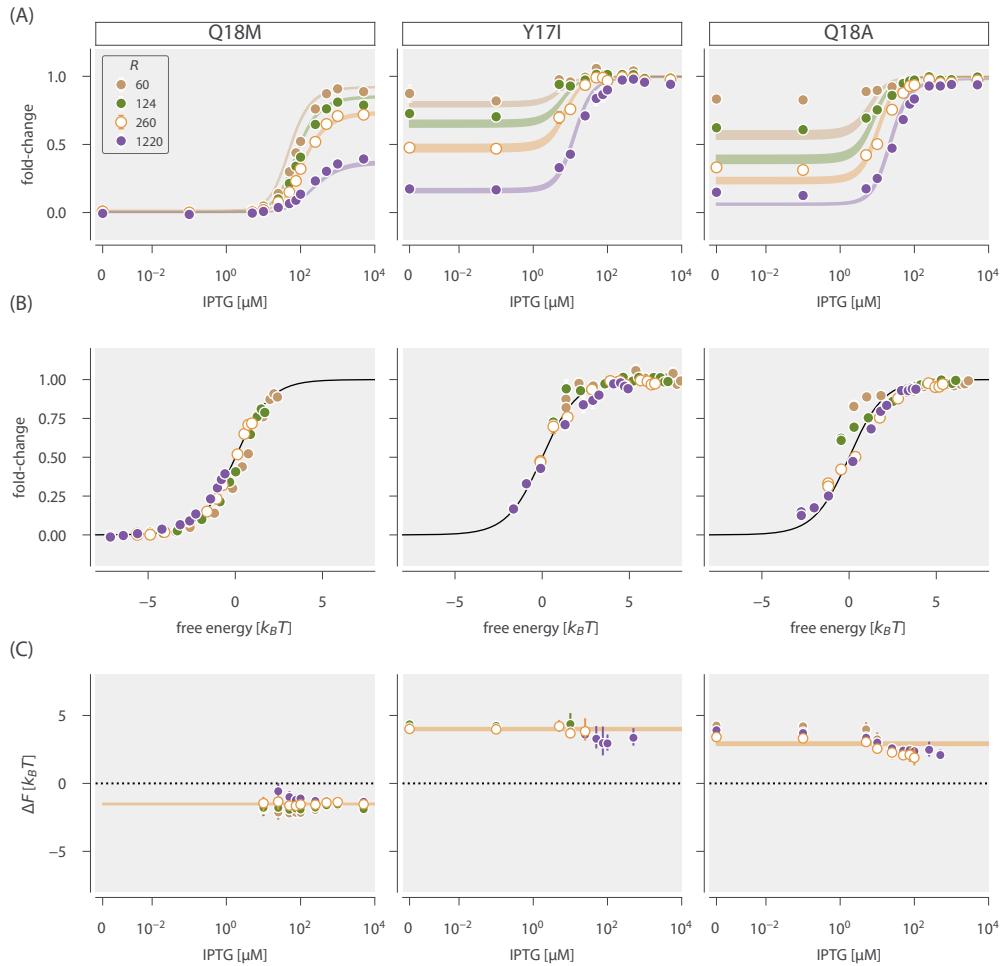


**Figure 3.2: Parametric changes due to mutations and the corresponding free-energy changes for (A) perturbations to  $K_A$  and  $K_I$ , (B) changes to the allosteric energy difference  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$ , (C) changes to repressor copy number, and (D) changes in DNA binding affinity.** The first column schematizes the changed parameters and the second column reflects which quantity in Eq. eq. 3.5 is affected. The third column shows representative induction profiles from mutants which have smaller (purple) and larger (orange) values for the parameters than the wild type (gray). The fourth and fifth columns illustrate how the free energy is changed as a result. Purple and red arrows indicate the direction in which the points are translated about the master curve. Three concentrations (points labeled 1, 2, and 3) are shown to illustrate how each point is moved in free-energy space. An interactive version of this figure can be found on the paper website ([https://www.rpgroup.caltech.edu/mwc\\_mutants](https://www.rpgroup.caltech.edu/mwc_mutants)).

tions, we used the dataset in Daber et al. (2011) as a guide and chose a subset of the mutations to quantitatively dissect. To control copy number variation, the mutant repressors and the reporter gene were integrated into the *E. coli* chromosome where the copy numbers are known and tightly controlled (Garcia and Phillips, 2011; Razo-Mejia et al., 2018). Furthermore, the mutations were paired with ribosomal binding sites where the level of translation of the wild-type repressor had been directly measured previously (Garcia and Phillips, 2011).

We made three amino acid substitutions (Y17I, Q18A, and Q18M) that are critical for the DNA-repressor interaction. These mutations were introduced into the *lacI* sequence used in Garcia and Phillips (2011) with four different ribosomal binding site sequences that were shown (via quantitative Western blotting) to tune the wild-type repressor copy number across three orders of magnitude. These mutant constructs were integrated into the *E. coli* chromosome harboring a Yellow Fluorescent Protein (YFP) reporter. The YFP promoter included the native O2 LacI operator sequence which the wild-type LacI repressor binds with high specificity ( $\Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -13.9 k_B T$ ). The fold-change in gene expression for each mutant across twelve concentrations of IPTG was measured via flow cytometry. As we mutated only a single amino acid with the minimum number of base pair changes to the codons from the wild-type sequence, we find it unlikely that the repressor copy number was drastically altered from those reported in Garcia and Phillips (2011) for the wild-type sequence paired with the same ribosomal binding site sequence. In characterizing the effects of these DNA binding mutations, we take the repressor copy number to be unchanged. Any error introduced by this assumption should be manifest as a larger than predicted systematic shift in the free energy change when the repressor copy number is varied.

A naïve hypothesis for the effect of a mutation in the DNA binding domain is that *only* the DNA binding energy is affected. This hypothesis appears to contradict the core principle of allostery in that ligand binding in one domain influences binding in another, suggesting that changing parameter modifies them all. The characteristic curves summarized in Fig. fig. ?? give a means to discriminate between these two hypotheses by examining the change in the free energy. Using a single induction profile (white-faced points in Fig. fig. 3.3), we estimated the DNA binding energy using Bayesian inferential methods, the details of which are thoroughly discussed in the Materials and Methods as well as in the supplemental Chapter 7. The shaded red region for each mutant in Fig. fig. 3.3 represents the 95% cred-



**Figure 3.3: Induction profiles and free-energy differences of DNA binding domain mutations.** Each column corresponds to the highlighted mutant at the top of the figure. Each strain was paired with the native O2 operator sequence. Open points correspond to the strain for each mutant from which the DNA binding energy was estimated. (A) Induction profiles of each mutant at four different repressor copy numbers as a function of the inducer concentration. Points correspond to the mean fold change in gene expression of 6–10 biological replicates. Error bars are the SEM. Shaded regions demarcate the 95% credible region of the induction profile generated by the estimated DNA binding energy. (B) Data collapse of all points for each mutant shown in A using only the DNA binding energy estimated from a single repressor copy number. Points correspond to the average fold change in gene expression of 6–10 biological replicates. Error bars are SEM. Where error bars are not visible, the relative error in measurement is smaller than the size of the marker. (C) The change in the free energy resulting from each mutation as a function of the inducer concentration. Points correspond to the median of the marginal posterior distribution for the free energy. Error bars represent the upper and lower bounds of the 95% credible region. Points in A at the detection limits of the flow cytometer (near fold-change values of 0 and 1) were neglected for calculation of the  $\Delta F$ . The IPTG concentration is shown on a symmetric log scale with linear scaling ranging from 0 to  $10^{-2} \mu\text{M}$  and log scaling elsewhere. The shaded red lines in C correspond to the 95% credible region of our predictions for  $\Delta F$  based solely on estimation of  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$  from the strain with  $R = 260$  repressors per cell.

ible region of this fit whereas all other shaded regions are 95% credible regions of the predictions for other repressor copy numbers. We find that redetermining only the DNA binding energy accurately captures the majority of the induction profiles, indicating that other parameters are unaffected. One exception is for the lowest repressor copy numbers ( $R = 60$  and  $R = 124$  per cell) of mutant Q18A at low concentrations of IPTG. However, we note that this disagreement is comparable to that observed for the wild-type repressor binding to the weakest operator in Razo-Mejia et al. (2018), illustrating that our model is imperfect in characterizing weakly repressing architectures. Including other parameters in the fit (such as  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$ ) does not significantly improve the accuracy of the predictions. Furthermore, the magnitude of this disagreement also depends on the choice of the fitting strain (see supplemental Chapter 7).

Mutations Y17I and Q18A both weaken the affinity of the repressor to the DNA relative to the wild type strain with binding energies of  $-9.9^{+0.1}_{-0.1} k_B T$  and  $-11.0^{+0.1}_{-0.1} k_B T$ , respectively. Here we report the median of the inferred posterior probability distribution with the superscripts and subscripts corresponding to the upper and lower bounds of the 95% credible region. These binding energies are comparable to that of the wild-type repressor affinity to the native LacI operator sequence O3, with a DNA binding energy of  $-9.7 k_B T$ . The mutation Q18M increases the strength of the DNA-repressor interaction relative to the wild-type repressor with a binding energy of  $-15.43^{+0.07}_{-0.06} k_B T$ , comparable to the affinity of the wild-type repressor to the native O1 operator sequence ( $-15.3 k_B T$ ). It is notable that a single amino acid substitution of the repressor is capable of changing the strength of the DNA binding interaction well beyond that of many single base-pair mutations in the operator sequence .

Using the new DNA binding energies, we can collapse all measurements of fold-change as a function of the free energy as shown in Fig. fig. 3.3 (B). This allows us to test the diagnostic power of the decomposition of the free energy described in Fig. fig. ???. To compute the  $\Delta F$  for each mutation, we inferred the observed mean free energy of the mutant strain for each inducer concentration and repressor copy number (see Materials and Methods as well as the SI text for a detailed explanation of the inference). We note that in the limit of extremely low or high fold-change, the inference of the free energy is either over- or under-estimated, respectively, introducing a systematic error. Thus, points which are close to these limits are omitted in the calculation of  $\Delta F$ . We direct the reader to the SI text for a detailed

discussion of this systematic error. With a measure of  $F^{(\text{mut})}$  for each mutant at each repressor copy number, we compute the difference in free energy relative to the wild-type strain with the same repressor copy number and operator sequence, restricting all variability in  $\Delta F$  solely to changes in  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$ .

The change in free energy for each mutant is shown in Fig. fig. 3.3 (C). It can be seen that the  $\Delta F$  for each mutant is constant as a function of the inducer concentration and is concordant with the prediction generated from fitting  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$  to a single repressor copy number red lines Fig. 3.3. This is in line with the predictions outlined in Fig. fig. ?? (C) and (D), indicating that the allosteric parameters are “insulated”, meaning they are not affected by the DNA binding domain mutations. As the  $\Delta F$  for all repressor copy numbers collapses onto the prediction, we can say that the expression of the repressor itself is the same or comparable with that of the wild type. If the repressor copy number were perturbed in addition to  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$ , one would expect a shift away from the prediction that scales logarithmically with the change in repressor copy number. However, as the  $\Delta F$  is approximately the same for each repressor copy number, it can be surmised that the mutation does not significantly change the expression or folding efficiency of the repressor itself. These results allow us to state that the DNA binding energy  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$  is the only parameter modified by the DNA mutants examined.

As in the case of the DNA binding mutants, we cannot safely assume *a priori* that a given mutation in the inducer binding domain affects only the inducer binding constants  $K_A$  and  $K_I$ . While it is easy to associate the inducer binding constants with the inducer binding domain, the critical parameter in our allosteric model  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$  is harder to restrict to a single spatial region of the protein. As  $K_A$ ,  $K_I$ , and  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$  are all parameters dictating the allosteric response, we consider two hypotheses in which inducer binding mutations alter either all three parameters or only  $K_A$  and  $K_I$ .

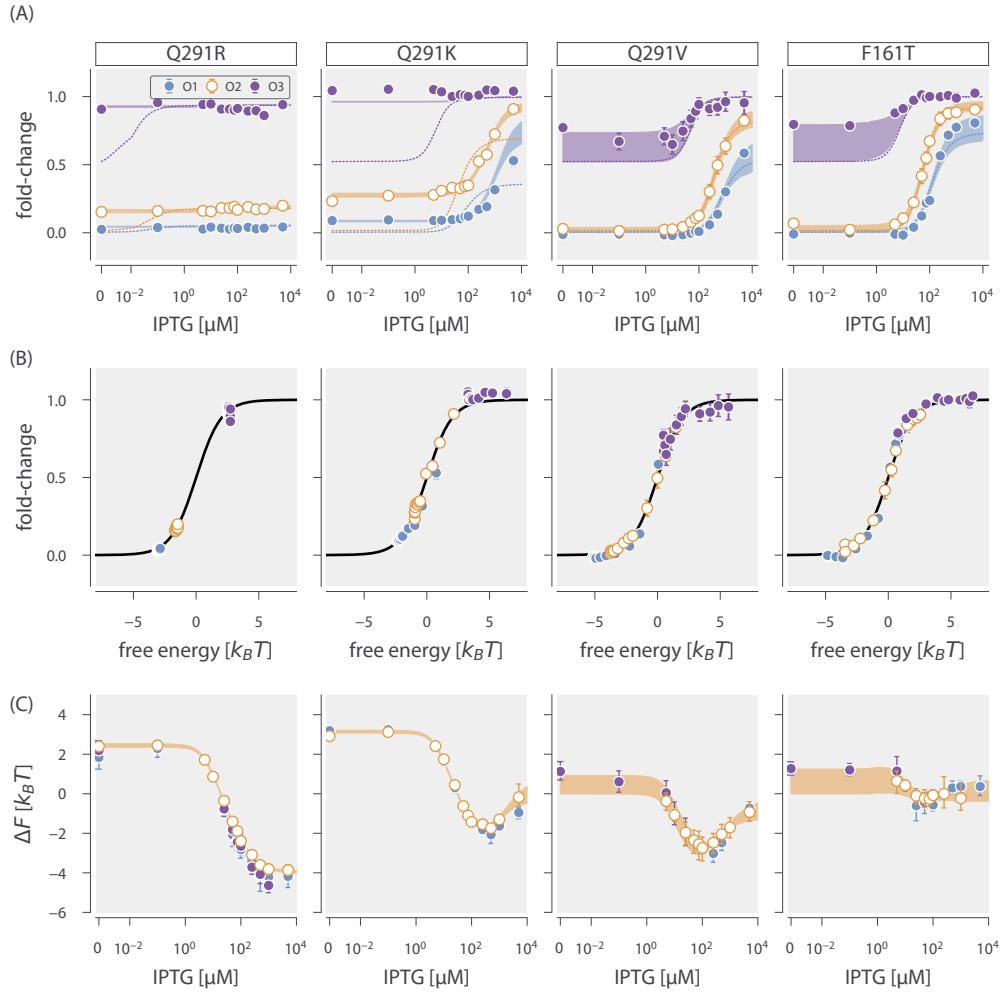
We made four point mutations within the inducer binding domain of LacI (F161T, Q291V, Q291R, and Q291K) that have been shown previously to alter binding to multiple allosteric effectors (Daber et al., 2009). In contrast to the DNA binding domain mutants, we paired the inducer binding domain mutations with the three native LacI operator sequences (which have various affinities for the repressor) and a single ribosomal binding site sequence. This ribosomal binding site sequence, as reported in Garcia and Phillips (2011), expresses the wild-type LacI repressor to an average copy number of approximately 260 per cell. As the free energy differences

resulting from point mutations in the DNA binding domain can be described solely by changes to  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$ , we continue under the assumption that the inducer binding domain mutations do not significantly alter the repressor copy number.

The induction profiles for these four mutants are shown in Fig. fig. 3.4 (A). Of the mutations chosen, Q291R and Q291K appear to have the most significant impact, with Q291R abolishing the characteristic sigmoidal titration curve entirely. It is notable that both Q291R and Q291K have elevated expression in the absence of inducer compared to the other two mutants paired with the same operator sequence. Panel (A) in Fig. fig. ?? illustrates that if only  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  were being affected by the mutations, the fold-change should be identical for all mutants in the absence of inducer. This discrepancy in the observed leakiness immediately suggests that more than  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  are affected for Q291K and Q291R.

Using a single induction profile for each mutant (shown in Fig. fig. 3.4 as white-faced circles), we inferred the parameter combinations for both hypotheses and drew predictions for the induction profiles with other operator sequences. We find that the simplest hypothesis (in which only  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  are altered) does not permit accurate prediction of most induction profiles. These curves, shown as dotted lines in Fig. fig. 3.4 (A), fail spectacularly in the case of Q291R and Q291K, and undershoot the observed profiles for F161T and Q291V, especially when paired with the weak operator sequence O3. The change in the leakiness for Q291R and Q291K is particularly evident as the expression at  $c = 0$  should be identical to the wild-type repressor under this hypothesis. Altering only  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  is not sufficient to accurately predict the induction profiles for F161T and Q291V, but not to the same degree as Q291K and Q291R. The disagreement is most evident for the weakest operator O3 green lines in Fig. 3.4, though we have discussed previously that the induction profiles for weak operators are difficult to accurately describe and can result in comparable disagreement for the wild-type repressor (Razo-Mejia et al., 2018).

Including  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$  as a perturbed parameter in addition to  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  improves the predicted profiles for all four mutants. By fitting these three parameters to a single strain, we are able to accurately predict the induction profiles of other operators as seen by the shaded lines in Fig. fig. 3.4 (A). With these modified parameters, all experimental measurements collapse as a function of their free energy as prescribed by Eq. eq. ??, Fig. 3.4. All four mutations significantly diminish the binding affinity of both states of the repressor to the inducer, as seen by the estimated parameter



**Figure 3.4: Induction profiles and free-energy differences of inducer binding domain mutants.** Open points represent the strain to which the parameters were fit — namely, the O2 operator sequence. Each column corresponds to the mutant highlighted at the top of the figure. All strains have  $R = 260$  per cell. (A) The fold change in gene expression as a function of the inducer concentration for three operator sequences of varying strength. Dashed lines correspond to the curve of best fit resulting from fitting  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  alone. Shaded curves correspond to the 95% credible region of the induction profile determined from fitting  $K_A$ ,  $K_I$ , and  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$ . Points correspond to the mean measurement of 6–12 biological replicates. Error bars are the SEM. (B) Points in A collapsed as a function of the free energy calculated from redetermining  $K_A$ ,  $K_I$ , and  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$ . (C) Change in free energy resulting from each mutation as a function of the inducer concentration. Points correspond to the median of the posterior distribution for the free energy. Error bars represent the upper and lower bounds of the 95% credible region. Shaded curves are the predictions. IPTG concentration is shown on a symmetric log scaling axis with the linear region spanning from 0 to  $10^{-2} \mu\text{M}$  and log scaling elsewhere.

values reported in Tab. [tbl. 3.1](#). As evident in the data alone, Q291R abrogates inducibility outright ( $K_A \approx K_I$ ). For Q291K, the active state of the repressor can no longer bind inducer whereas the inactive state binds with weak affinity. The remaining two mutants, Q291V and F161T, both show diminished binding affinity of the inducer to both the active and inactive states of the repressor relative to the wild-type.

[Table 3.1:](#) Inferred values of  $K_A$ ,  $K_I$ , and  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$  for inducer binding mutants

| Mutant | $K_A$                           | $K_I$                              | $\Delta\epsilon_{AI} [k_B T]$ | Reference                |
|--------|---------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------|
| WT     | $139^{+29}_{-22} \mu\text{M}$   | $0.53^{+0.04}_{-0.04} \mu\text{M}$ | 4.5                           | Razo-Mejia et al. (2018) |
| F161T  | $165^{+90}_{-65} \mu\text{M}$   | $3^{+6}_{-3} \mu\text{M}$          | $1^{+5}_{-2}$                 | This study               |
| Q291V  | $650^{+450}_{-250} \mu\text{M}$ | $8^{+8}_{-8} \mu\text{M}$          | $3^{+6}_{-3}$                 | This study               |
| Q291K  | $> 1 \text{ mM}$                | $310^{+70}_{-60} \mu\text{M}$      | $-3.11^{+0.07}_{-0.07}$       | This study               |
| Q291R  | $9^{+20}_{-9} \mu\text{M}$      | $8^{+20}_{-8} \mu\text{M}$         | $-2.35^{+0.01}_{-0.09}$       | This study               |

Given the collection of fold-change measurements, we computed the  $\Delta F$  relative to the wild-type strain with the same operator and repressor copy number. This leaves differences in  $p_{act}(c)$  as the sole contributor to the free energy difference, assuming our hypothesis that  $K_A$ ,  $K_I$ , and  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$  are the only perturbed parameters is correct. The change in free energy can be seen in Fig. [fig. 3.4](#) (C). For all mutants, the free energy difference inferred from the observed fold-change measurements falls within error of the predictions generated under the hypothesis that  $K_A$ ,  $K_I$ , and  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$  are all affected by the mutation [shaded curves in Fig. [fig. 3.4](#) (C)]. The profile of the free energy change exhibits some of the rich phenomenology illustrated in Fig. [fig. ??](#) (A) and (B). Q291K, F161T, and Q291V exhibit a non-monotonic dependence on the inducer concentration, a feature that can only appear when  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  are altered. The non-zero  $\Delta F$  at  $c = 0$  for Q291R and Q291K coupled with an inducer concentration dependence is a telling sign that  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$  must be significantly modified. This shift in  $\Delta F$  is positive in all cases, indicating that  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$  must have decreased, and that the inactive state has become more energetically favorable for these mutants than for the wild-type protein. Indeed the estimates for  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$  (Tab. [tbl. 3.1](#)) reveal both mutations Q291R and Q291K make the inactive state more favorable than the active state. Thus, for these two mutations, only  $\approx 10\%$  of the repressors are active in the absence of inducer, whereas the basal active fraction is

$\approx 99\%$  for the wild-type repressor (Razo-Mejia et al., 2018).

We note that the parameter values reported here disagree with those reported in Daber et al. (2011). This disagreement stems from different assumptions regarding the residual activity of the repressor in the absence of inducer and the parametric degeneracy of the MWC model without a concrete independent measure of  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$ . A detailed discussion of the difference in parameter values between our previous work (??; Garcia and Phillips, 2011), that of Daber et al. (2011), and those of other seminal works can be found in the supplemental Chapter 7.

Taken together, these parametric changes diminish the response of the regulatory architecture as a whole to changing inducer concentrations. They furthermore reveal that the parameters which govern the allosteric response are interdependent and no single parameter is insulated from the others. However, as *only* the allosteric parameters are changed, one can say that the allosteric parameters as a whole are insulated from the other components which define the regulatory response, such as repressor copy number and DNA binding affinity.

### Predicting Effects of Pairwise Double Mutations

Given full knowledge of each individual mutation, we can draw predictions of the behavior of the pairwise double mutants with no free parameters based on the simplest null hypothesis of no epistasis. The formalism of  $\Delta F$  defined by Eq. eq:delF explicitly states that the contribution to the free energy of the system from the difference in DNA binding energy and the allosteric parameters are strictly additive. Thus, deviations from the predicted change in free energy would suggest epistatic interactions between the two mutations.

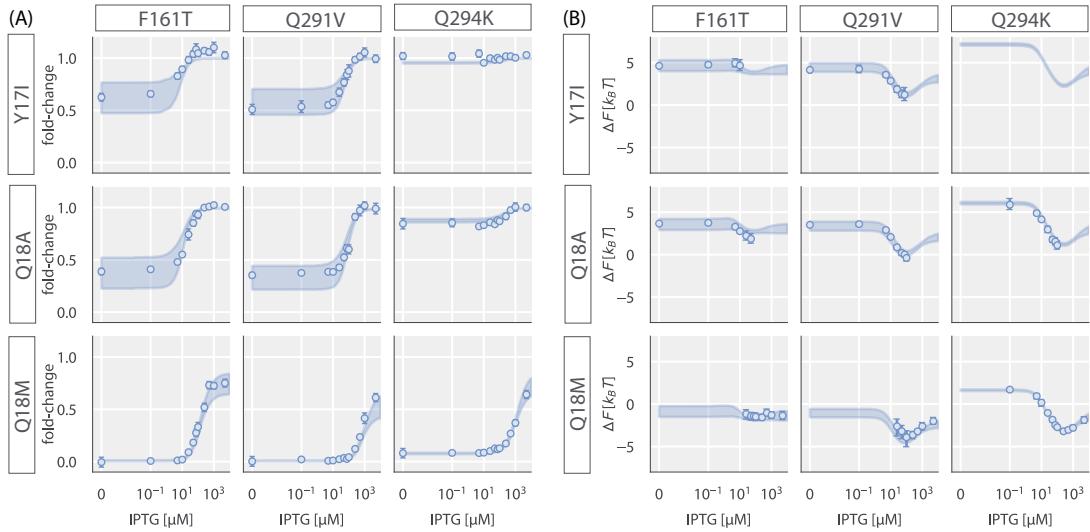
To test this additive model, we constructed nine double mutant strains, each having a unique inducer binding (F161T, Q291V, Q291K) and DNA binding mutation (Y17I, Q18A, Q18M). To make predictions with an appropriate representation of the uncertainty, we computed a large array of induction profiles given random draws from the posterior distribution for the DNA binding energy (determined from the single DNA binding mutants) as well as from the joint posterior for the allosteric parameters (determined from the single inducer binding mutants). These predictions, shown in Fig. fig. 3.5 (A) and (B) as shaded blue curves, capture all experimental measurements of the fold-change Fig. 3.5 and the inferred difference in free energy Fig. 3.5. The latter indicates that there are no epistatic interactions between the mutations queried in this work, though if there were, systematic de-

viations from these predictions would shed light on how the epistasis is manifest.

The precise agreement between the predictions and measurements for Q291K paired with either Q18A or Q18M is striking as Q291K drastically changed  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$  in addition to  $K_A$  and  $K_I$ . Our ability to predict the induction profile and free energy change underscores the extent to which the DNA binding energy and the allosteric parameters are insulated from one another. Despite this insulation, the repressor still functions as an allosteric molecule, emphasizing that the mutations we have inserted do not alter the pathway of communication between the two domains of the protein. As the double mutant Y17I-Q291K exhibits fold-change of approximately 1 across all IPTG concentrations Fig. 3.5, these mutations in tandem make repression so weak it is beyond the limits which are detectable by our experiments. As a consequence, we are unable to estimate  $\Delta F$  nor experimentally verify the corresponding prediction grey box in Fig. 3.5. However, as the predicted fold-change in gene expression is also approximately 1 for all  $c$ , we believe that the prediction shown for  $\Delta F$  is likely accurate. One would be able to infer the  $\Delta F$  to confirm these predictions using a more sensitive method for measuring the fold-change, such as single-cell microscopy or colorimetric assays.

### 3.4 Discussion

Allosteric regulation is often couched as “biological action at a distance”. Despite extensive knowledge of protein structure and function, it remains difficult to translate the coordinates of the atomic constituents of a protein to the precise parameter values which define the functional response, making each mutant its own intellectual adventure. Bioinformatic approaches to understanding the sequence-structure relationship have permitted us to examine how the residues of allosteric proteins evolve, revealing conserved regions which hint to their function. Co-evolving residues reveal sectors of conserved interactions which traverse the protein that act as the allosteric communication channel between domains (??; ??; Reynolds et al., 2011). Elucidating these sectors has advanced our understanding of how distinct domains “talk” to one another and has permitted direct engineering of allosteric responses into non-allosteric enzymes (??; Poelwijk et al., 2011; Raman et al., 2016). Even so, we are left without a quantitative understanding of how these admittedly complex networks set the energetic difference between active and inactive states or how a given mutation influences binding affinity. In this context, a biophysical model in which the various parameters are intimately connected to the molecular details can be of use and can lead to quantitative pre-



**Figure 3.5: Induction and free-energy profiles of DNA binding and inducer binding double mutants.** (A) Fold change in gene expression for each double mutant as a function of IPTG. Points and errors correspond to the mean and SE of 6–10 biological replicates. Where not visible, error bars are smaller than the corresponding marker. Shaded regions correspond to the 95% credible region of the prediction given knowledge of the single mutants. These were generated by drawing  $10^4$  samples from the  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$  posterior distribution of the single DNA binding domain mutants and the joint probability distribution of  $K_A$ ,  $K_I$ , and  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$  from the single inducer binding domain mutants. (B) The difference in free energy of each double mutant as a function of the reference free energy. Points and errors correspond to the median and bounds of the 95% credible region of the posterior distribution for the inferred  $\Delta F$ . Shaded lines region are the predicted change in free energy, generated in the same manner as the shaded lines in A. All measurements were taken from a strain with 260 repressors per cell paired with a reporter with the native O2 LacI operator sequence. In all plots, the IPTG concentration is shown on a symmetric log axis with linear scaling between 0 and  $10^{-2} \mu M$  and log scaling elsewhere.

dictions of the interplay between amino-acid identity and system-level response.

By considering how each parameter contributes to the observed change in free energy, we are able to tease out different classes of parameter perturbations which result in stereotyped responses to changing inducer concentration. These characteristic changes to the free energy can be used as a diagnostic tool to classify mutational effects. For example, we show in Fig. fig. ?? that modulating the inducer binding constants  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  results in non-monotonic free energy changes that are dependent on the inducer concentration, a feature observed in the inducer binding mutants examined in this work. Simply looking at the inferred  $\Delta F$  as a function of inducer concentration, which requires no fitting of the biophysical parameters, indicates that  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  must be modified considering those are the only parameters which can generate such a response.

Another key observation is that a perturbation to only  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  requires that the  $\Delta F = 0 k_B T$  at  $c = 0$ . Deviations from this condition imply that more than the inducer binding constants must have changed. If this shift in  $\Delta F$  off of  $0 k_B T$  at  $c = 0$  is not constant across all inducer concentrations, we can surmise that the energy difference between the allosteric states  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$  must also be modified. We again see this effect for all of our inducer mutants. By examining the inferred  $\Delta F$ , we can immediately say that in addition to  $K_A$  and  $K_I$ ,  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$  must decrease relative to the wild-type value as  $\Delta F > 0$  at  $c = 0$ . When the allosteric parameters are fit to the induction profiles, we indeed see that this is the case, with all four mutations decreasing the energy gap between the active and inactive states. Two of these mutations, Q291R and Q291K, make the inactive state of the repressor *more* stable than the active state, which is not the case for the wild-type repressor (Razo-Mejia et al., 2018).

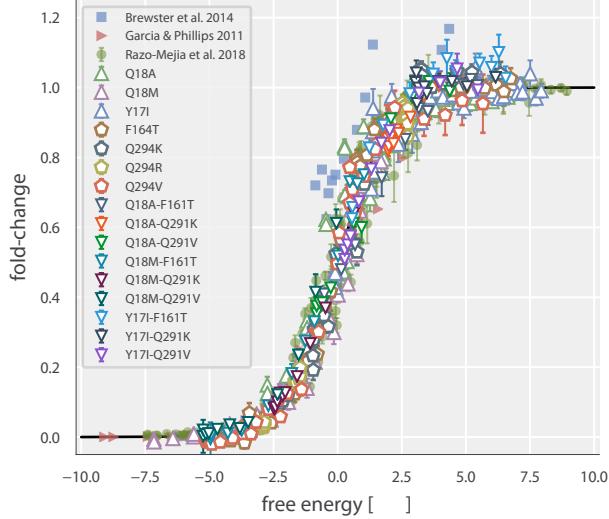
Our formulation of  $\Delta F$  indicates that shifts away from  $0 k_B T$  that are independent of the inducer concentration can only arise from changes to the repressor copy number and/or DNA binding specificity, indicating that the allosteric parameters are untouched. We see that for three mutations in the DNA binding domain,  $\Delta F$  is the same irrespective of the inducer concentration. Measurements of  $\Delta F$  for these mutants with repressor copy numbers across three orders of magnitude yield approximately the same value, revealing that  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$  is the sole parameter altered via the mutations.

We note that the conclusions stated above can be qualitatively drawn without resorting to fitting various parameters and measuring the goodness-of-fit. Rather,

the distinct behavior of  $\Delta F$  is sufficient to determine which parameters are changing. Here, these conclusions are quantitatively confirmed by fitting these parameters to the induction profile, which results in accurate predictions of the fold-change and  $\Delta F$  for nearly every strain across different mutations, repressor copy numbers, and operator sequence, all at different inducer concentrations. With a collection of evidence as to what parameters are changing for single mutations, we put our model to the test and drew predictions of how double mutants would behave both in terms of the titration curve and free energy profile.

A hypothesis that arises from our formulation of  $\Delta F$  is that a simple summation of the energetic contribution of each mutation should be sufficient to predict the double mutants (so long as they are in separate domains). We find that such a calculation permits precise and accurate predictions of the double mutant phenotypes, indicating that there are no epistatic interactions between the mutations examined in this work. With an expectation of what the free energy differences should be, epistatic interactions could be understood by looking at how the measurements deviate from the prediction. For example, if epistatic interactions exist which appear as a systematic shift from the predicted  $\Delta F$  independent of inducer concentration, one could conclude that DNA binding energy is not equal to that of the single mutation in the DNA binding domain alone. Similarly, systematic shifts that are dependent on the inducer concentration (i.e. not constant) indicate that the allosteric parameters must be influenced. If the expected difference in free energy is equal to  $0 k_B T$  when  $c = 0$ , one could surmise that the modified parameter must not be  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$  nor  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$  as these would both result in a shift in leakiness, indicating that  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  are further modified.

Ultimately, we present this work as a proof-of-principle for using biophysical models to investigate how mutations influence the response of allosteric systems. We emphasize that such a treatment allows one to boil down the complex phenotypic responses of these systems to a single-parameter description which is easily interpretable as a free energy. The general utility of this approach is illustrated in Fig. fig. 3.6 where gene expression data from previous work along with all of the measurements presented in this work collapse onto the master curve defined by Eq. eq. ???. While our model coarse grains many of the intricate details of transcriptional regulation into two states (one in which the repressor is bound to the promoter and one where it is not), it is sufficient to describe a swath of regulatory scenarios. As discussed in the supplemental Chapter 7, any architecture in which



**Figure 3.6: Data collapse of the simple repression regulatory architecture. All data are means of biological replicates.** Where present, error bars correspond to the standard error of the mean of five to fifteen biological replicates. Red triangles indicate data from Garcia and Phillips obtained by colorimetric assays. Blue squares are data from Brewster et al. acquired from video microscopy. Green circles are data from Razo-Mejia et al. obtained via flow cytometry. All other symbols correspond to the work presented here. An interactive version of this figure can be found on the [paper website](#) where the different data sets can be viewed in more detail.

the transcription-factor bound and transcriptionally active states of the promoter can be separated into two distinct coarse-grained states can be subjected to such an analysis.

Given enough parametric knowledge of the system, it becomes possible to examine how modifications to the parameters move the physiological response along this reduced one-dimensional parameter space. This approach offers a glimpse at how mutational effects can be described in terms of energy rather than Hill coefficients and arbitrary prefactors. While we have explored a very small region of sequence space in this work, coupling of this approach with high-throughput sequencing-based methods to query a library of mutations within the protein will shed light on the phenotypic landscape centered at the wild-type sequence. Furthermore, pairing libraries of protein and operator sequence mutants will provide insight as to how the protein and regulatory sequence coevolve, a topic rich with opportunity for a dialogue between theory and experiment.

### 3.5 Materials & Methods

#### Bacterial Strains and DNA Constructs

All wild-type strains from which the mutants were derived were generated in previous work from the Phillips group (Garcia and Phillips, 2011; Razo-Mejia et al., 2018). Briefly, mutations were first introduced into the *lacI* gene of our pZS3\*1-lacI plasmid (Garcia and Phillips, 2011) using a combination of overhang PCR Gibson assembly as well as QuickChange mutagenesis (Agilent Technologies). The oligonucleotide sequences used to generate each mutant as well as the method are provided in the supplemental Chapter 7.

For mutants generated through overhang PCR and Gibson assembly, oligonucleotide primers were purchased containing an overhang with the desired mutation and used to amplify the entire plasmid. Using the homology of the primer overhang, Gibson assembly was performed to circularize the DNA prior to electroporation into MG1655 *E. coli* cells. Integration of LacI mutants was performed with  $\lambda$  Red recombineering as described in Sharan et al. (2009) and Garcia and Phillips (2011).

The mutants studied in this work were chosen from data reported in Daber et al. (2011). In selecting mutations, we looked for mutants which suggested moderate to strong deviations from the behavior of the wild-type repressor. We note that the variant of LacI used in this work has an additional three amino acids (Met-Val-Asn) added to the N-terminus than the canonical LacI sequence reported in (???). To remain consistent with the field, we have identified the mutations with respect to their positions in the canonical sequence and those in Daber et al. (2011). However, their positions in the raw data files correspond to that of our LacI variant and is noted in the README files associated with the data.

#### Flow Cytometry

All fold-change measurements were performed on a MACSQuant flow cytometer as described in Razo-Mejia et al. (2018). Briefly, saturated overnight cultures 500  $\mu$ L in volume were grown in deep-well 96 well plates covered with a breathable nylon cover (Lab Pak - Nitex Nylon, Sefar America, Cat. No. 241205). After approximately 12 to 15 hr, the cultures reached saturation and were diluted 1000-fold into a second 2 mL 96-deep-well plate where each well contained 500  $\mu$ L of M9 minimal media supplemented with 0.5% w/v glucose (anhydrous D-Glucose, Macron Chemicals) and the appropriate concentration of IPTG (Isopropyl  $\beta$ -D-

1-thiogalactopyranoside, Dioxane Free, Research Products International). These were sealed with a breathable cover and were allowed to grow for approximately 8 hours until the  $OD_{600\text{nm}} \approx 0.3$ . Cells were then diluted ten-fold into a round-bottom 96-well plate (Corning Cat. No. 3365) containing 90  $\mu\text{L}$  of M9 minimal media supplemented with 0.5% w/v glucose along with the corresponding IPTG concentrations.

The flow cytometer was calibrated prior to use with MACSQuant Calibration Beads (Cat. No. 130-093-607). During measurement, the cultures were held at approximately 4° C by placing the 96-well plate on a MACSQuant ice block. All fluorescence measurements were made using a 488 nm excitation wavelength with a 525/50 nm emission filter. The photomultiplier tube voltage settings for the instrument are the same as those used in Razo-Mejia et al. (2018) and are listed in supplemental Chapter 6.

The data was processed using an automatic unsupervised gating procedure based on the front and side-scattering values, where we fit a two-dimensional Gaussian function to the  $\log_{10}$  forward-scattering (FSC) and the  $\log_{10}$  side-scattering (SSC) data. Here we assume that the region with highest density of points in these two channels corresponds to single-cell measurements and consider data points that fall within 40% of the highest density region of the two-dimensional Gaussian function. We direct the reader to Reference (Razo-Mejia et al., 2018) for further detail and comparison of flow cytometry with single-cell microscopy.

### Bayesian Parameter Estimation

We used a Bayesian definition of probability in the statistical analysis of all mutants in this work. In the SI text, we derive in detail the statistical models used for the various parameters as well as multiple diagnostic tests. Here, we give a generic description of our approach. To be succinct in notation, we consider a generic parameter  $\theta$  which represents  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$ ,  $K_A$ ,  $K_I$ , and/or  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$  depending on the specific LacI mutant.

As prescribed by Bayes' theorem, we are interested in the posterior probability distribution

$$g(\theta | y) \propto f(y | \theta)g(\theta), \quad (3.7)$$

where we use  $g$  and  $f$  to represent probability densities over parameters and data,

respectively, and  $y$  to represent a set of fold-change measurements. The likelihood of observing our dataset  $y$  given a value of  $\theta$  is captured by  $f(y|\theta)$ . All prior information we have about the possible values of  $\theta$  are described by  $g(\theta)$ .

In all inferential models used in this work, we assumed that all experimental measurements at a given inducer concentration were normally distributed about a mean value  $\mu$  dictated by Eq. eq. 3.1 with a variance  $\sigma^2$ ,

$$f(y|\theta) = \frac{1}{(2\pi\sigma^2)^{N/2}} \prod_i^N \exp \left[ -\frac{(y_i - \mu(\theta))^2}{2\sigma^2} \right], \quad (3.8)$$

where  $N$  is the number of measurements in the data set  $y$ .

This choice of likelihood is justified as each individual measurement at a given inducer concentration is a biological replicate and independent of all other experiments. By using a Gaussian likelihood, we introduce another parameter  $\sigma$ . As  $\sigma$  must be positive and greater than zero, we define as a prior distribution a half-normal distribution with a standard deviation  $\phi$ ,

$$g(\sigma) = \frac{1}{\phi} \sqrt{\frac{2}{\pi}} \exp \left[ -\frac{x}{2\phi^2} \right]; x \geq 0, \quad (3.9)$$

where  $x$  is a given range of values for  $\sigma$ . A standard deviation of  $\phi = 0.1$  was chosen given our knowledge of the scale of our measurement error from other experiments. As the absolute measurement of fold-change is restricted between 0 and 1.0, and given our knowledge of the sensitivity of the experiment, it is reasonable to assume that the error will be closer to 0 than to 1.0. Further justification of this choice of prior through simulation based methods are given in the supplemental Chapter 7. The prior distribution for  $\theta$  is dependent on the parameter and its associated physical and physiological restrictions. Detailed discussion of our chosen prior distributions for each model can also be found in the supplemental Chapter 7.

All statistical modeling and parameter inference was performed using Markov chain Monte Carlo (MCMC). Specifically, Hamiltonian Monte Carlo sampling was used as is implemented in the Stan probabilistic programming language (Carpenter et al., 2017). All statistical models saved as .stan models and can be accessed at the [GitHub repository](#) associated with this work (DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.2721798) or can be downloaded directly from the [paper website](#).

### Inference of Free Energy From Fold-Change Data

While the fold-change in gene expression is restricted to be between 0 and 1, experimental noise can generate fold-change measurements beyond these bounds. To determine the free energy for a given set of fold-change measurements (for one unique strain at a single inducer concentration), we modeled the observed fold-change measurements as being drawn from a normal distribution with a mean  $\mu$  and standard deviation  $\sigma$ . Using Bayes' theorem, we can write the posterior distribution as

$$g(\mu, \sigma | y) \propto g(\mu)g(\sigma) \frac{1}{(2\pi\sigma^2)^{N/2}} \prod_i^N \exp \left[ \frac{-(y_i - \mu)^2}{2\sigma^2} \right] \quad (3.10)$$

where  $y$  is a collection of fold-change measurements. The prior distribution for  $\mu$  was chosen to be uniform between 0 and 1 while the prior on  $\sigma$  was chosen to be half normal, as written in Eq. @eq:sigma\_prior. The posterior distribution was sampled independently for each set of fold-change measurements using MCMC. The .stan model for this inference is available on the [paper website](#).

For each MCMC sample of  $\mu$ , the free energy was calculated as

$$F = -\log (\mu^{-1} - 1) \quad (3.11)$$

which is simply the rearrangement of Eq. eq. ???. Using simulated data, we determined that when  $\mu < \sigma$  or  $(1 - \mu) < \sigma$ , the mean fold-change in gene expression was over or underestimated for the lower and upper limit, respectively. This means that there are maximum and minimum levels of fold-change that can be detected using flow cytometry which are set by the distribution of fold-change measurements resulting from various sources of day-to-day variation. This results in a systematic error in the calculation of the free energy, making proper inference beyond these limits difficult. This bounds the range in which we can confidently infer this quantity with flow cytometry. We hypothesize that more sensitive methods, such as single cell microscopy, colorimetric assays, or direct counting of mRNA transcripts via Fluorescence *In Situ* Hybridization (FISH) would improve the measurement of  $\Delta F$ . We further discuss details of this limitation in the supplemental Chapter 7.

### Data and Code Availability

All data was collected, stored, and preserved using the Git version control software. Code for data processing, analysis, and figure generation is available on the

GitHub repository ([https://www.github.com/rpgroup-pboc/mwc\\_mutants%7D%7Bhttps://www.github.com/rpgroup-pboc/mwc\\_mutants](https://www.github.com/rpgroup-pboc/mwc_mutants%7D%7Bhttps://www.github.com/rpgroup-pboc/mwc_mutants)) or can be accessed via the [paper website](#). Raw flow cytometry data is stored on the CaltechDATA data repository and can be accessed via DOI 10.22002/D1.1241.

*Chapter 4*

## IGNORANCE IS BLISS: PHYSIOLOGICAL ADAPTABILITY OF A SIMPLE GENETIC CIRCUIT

A version of this chapter is currently under review. A preprint is released as Chure, G; Kaczmarek, Z. A.; Phillips, R. *The Physiological Adaptability of a Simple Genetic Circuit.* bioRxiv 2019. G.C. and R.P. designed experiments and developed theoretical models. G.C. and Z.A.K. collected and analyzed data. G.C. and R.P. wrote the paper.

### **Abstract**

The intimate relationship between the environment and cellular growth rate has remained a major topic of inquiry in bacterial physiology for over a century. Now, as it becomes possible to understand how the growth rate dictates the wholesale reorganization of the intracellular molecular composition, we can interrogate the biophysical principles underlying this adaptive response. Regulation of gene expression drives this adaptation, with changes in growth rate tied to the activation or repression of genes covering enormous swaths of the genome. Here, we dissect how physiological perturbations alter the expression of a circuit which has been extensively characterized in a single physiological state. Given a complete thermodynamic model, we map changes in physiology directly to the biophysical parameters which define the expression. Controlling the growth rate via modulating the available carbon source or growth temperature, we measure the level of gene expression from a LacI-regulated promoter where the LacI copy number is directly measured in each condition, permitting parameter-free prediction of the expression level. The transcriptional output of this circuit is remarkably robust, with expression of the repressor being largely insensitive to the growth rate. The predicted gene expression quantitatively captures the observations under different carbon conditions, indicating that the biophysical parameters are indifferent to the physiology. Interestingly, temperature controls the expression level in ways that are inconsistent with the prediction, revealing temperature-dependent effects that challenge current models. This work exposes the strengths and weaknesses of thermodynamic models in fluctuating environments, posing novel challenges and utility in studying physiological adaptation.

#### 4.1 Introduction

Cellular physiology is inextricably tied to the extracellular environment. Fluctuations in nutrient availability and variations in temperature, for example, can drastically modulate the cell's growth rate, which is often used as a measure of the evolutionary fitness (???). In response to such environmental insults, cells have evolved myriad clever mechanisms by which they can adapt to their changing surroundings, many of which involve restructuring their proteome such that critical processes (i.e. protein translation) are allocated the necessary resources. Recent work exploring this level of adaptation using mass spectrometry, ribosomal profiling, and RNA sequencing have revealed that various classes of genes (termed "sectors") are tuned such that the protein mass fraction of the translational machinery is prioritized over the metabolic and catabolic machinery in nutrient replete environments (Hui et al., 2015; Klumpp and Hwa, 2014; Li et al., 2014; Schmidt et al., 2016; Scott et al., 2014). This drastic reorganization is mediated by the regulation of gene expression, relying on the concerted action of myriad transcription factors. Notably, each gene in isolation is regulated by only one or a few components (Gama-Castro et al., 2016). The most common regulatory architecture in *Escherichia coli* is the simple repression motif in which a transcriptional repressor binds to a single site in the promoter region, occluding binding of an RNA polymerase (Phillips et al., 2019; Rydenfelt et al., 2014b). The simple activation architecture, in which the simultaneous binding of an activator and an RNA polymerase amplifies gene expression, is another common mode of regulation. Combinatorial regulation such as dual repression, dual activation, or combined activation and repression can also be found throughout the genome, albeit with lower frequency (Phillips et al., 2019). The ubiquity of the simple repression and simple activation motifs illustrate that, for many genes, the complex systems-level response to a physiological perturbation boils down the binding and unbinding of a single regulator to its cognate binding sites.

Despite our knowledge of these modes of regulation, there remains a large disconnect between concrete, physical models of their behavior and experimental validation. The simple repression motif is perhaps the most thoroughly explored theoretically and experimentally (Phillips et al., 2019) where equilibrium thermodynamic (Barnes et al., 2019; Brewster et al., 2014; Garcia and Phillips, 2011; Garcia et al., 2012; Razo-Mejia et al., 2018) and kinetic (Jones et al., 2014; Kepler and Elston, 2001; Ko, 1991; Michel, 2010) models have been shown to accurately predict the level of gene expression in a variety of contexts. While these experiments involved

variations of repressor copy number, operator sequence, concentration of an external inducer, and amino acid substitutions, none have explored how the physiological state of the cell as governed by external factors influences gene expression. This is arguably one of the most critical variables one can experimentally tune to understand the role of these regulatory architectures play in cellular physiology writ large.

In this work, we interrogate the adaptability of a simple genetic circuit to various physiological stressors, namely carbon source quality and growth temperature. Following the aforementioned thermodynamic models, we build upon this theory-experiment dialogue by using environmental conditions as an experimentally tunable variable and determine their influence on various biophysical parameters. Specifically, we use physiological stressors to tune the growth rate. One mechanism by which we modulate the growth rate is by exchanging glucose in the growth medium for the poorer carbon sources glycerol and acetate, which decrease the growth rate by a factor of  $\approx 1.5$  and  $\approx 4$  compared to glucose, respectively. We hypothesize that different carbon sources should, if anything, only modulate the repressor copy number seeing as the relationship between growth rate and total protein content has been rigorously quantified (??; Jun et al., 2018; Li et al., 2014; Schmidt et al., 2016). Using single-cell time-lapse fluorescence microscopy, we directly measure the copy number of the repressor in each condition. Under a simple hypothesis, all other parameters should be unperturbed, and we can thus rely on previously determined values to make parameter-free predictions of the fold-change in gene expression.

Despite the decrease in growth rate, both the fold-change in gene expression and the repressor copy number remains largely unaffected. We confirm this is the case by examining how the effective free energy of the system changes between carbon sources, a method we have used previously to elucidate parametric changes due to mutations within a transcription factor (Chure et al., 2019) and has been extensively discussed in Chapter 3. This illustrates that the energetic parameters defining the fraction of active repressors and their affinity for the DNA are ignorant of the carbon-dependent physiological states of the cell. Thus, in this context, the values of the biophysical parameters determined in one condition can be used to draw predictions in others.

We then examine how variations in temperature influence the transcriptional output. Unlike in the case of carbon source variation, temperature dependence is

explicit in our model: the repressor-DNA binding energy and the energetic difference between the active and inactive states of the repressor are scaled to the thermal energy of the system at 37° C. This is defined via the Boltzmann distribution which states that the probability of a state  $p_{state}$  is related to the energy of that state  $\varepsilon_{state}$  as

$$p_{state} \propto e^{-\varepsilon_{state}/k_B T}, \quad (4.1)$$

where  $k_B$  is the Boltzmann constant and  $T$  is the temperature of the system. Given knowledge of  $T$  for a particular experiment, we can easily draw predictions of the fold-change in gene expression. However, we find the fold-change in gene expression is inconsistent with this simple model, revealing an incomplete description of the energetics. We then examine how entropic effects neglected in the initial estimation of the energetic parameters may play an important role; a hypothesis that is supported when we examine the change in the effective free energy.

The results presented here are, to our knowledge, the first attempts to systematically characterize the growth-dependent effects on biophysical parameters in thermodynamic models of transcription. While some parameters of our model are affected by changing the growth rate, they change in ways that are expected or fall close within our *a priori* predictions, suggesting that such modeling can still be powerful in understanding how adaptive processes influence physiology at the level of molecular interactions.

## 4.2 Results

### Thermodynamic model

This chapter builds off the theoretical details presented in Chapters 2-3 of this thesis. Here, we once again consider the simple repression motif in which expression of a target gene is regulated by the action of a single allosteric repressor. The key measurable quantity of the following work is the fold-change in expression of the regulated gene. Thermodynamic models described previously (Garcia and Phillips, 2011; Phillips et al., 2019; Razo-Mejia et al., 2018) and in Chapters 2-3 of this work result in a succinct input-output function to quantitatively describe the fold-change in gene expression and is of the form

$$\text{fold-change} = \left( 1 + p_{act}(c) \frac{R}{N_{NS}} e^{-\Delta\varepsilon_R/k_B T} \right)^{-1}, \quad (4.2)$$

where  $R$  is the total number of allosteric repressors per cell,  $N_{NS}$  is the number of nonspecific binding sites for the repressor,  $\Delta\epsilon_R$  is the repressor-DNA binding energy, and  $k_B T$  is the thermal energy of the system. The prefactor  $p_{act}(c)$  defines the probability of the repressor being in the active state at a given concentration of inducer  $c$ . In the absence of inducer,  $p_{act}(c = 0)$  can be written as

$$p_{act}(c = 0) = \left(1 + e^{-\Delta\epsilon_{AI}/k_B T}\right)^{-1}, \quad (4.3)$$

where  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$  is the energy difference between the active and inactive states. Conditioned on only a handful of experimentally accessible parameters, this model has been verified using the well-characterized LacI repressor of *Escherichia coli* where parameters such as the repressor copy number and DNA binding affinity (Garcia and Phillips, 2011), copy number of the regulated promoter (Brewster et al., 2014), and the concentration of an extracellular inducer (Razo-Mejia et al., 2018, Chapter 2) can be tuned over orders of magnitude. Chapter 3 and the associated publication (Chure et al., 2019) illustrated that this model permits the mapping of mutations within the repressor protein directly to biophysical parameters in a manner that permits accurate prediction of double mutant phenotypes. All of these applications, however, have been performed in a single physiological state where cells are grown in a glucose-supplemented minimal medium held at 37° C with aeration. In this work, we challenge this model by changing the environmental conditions away from this gold-standard condition, perturbing the physiological state of the cell.

## Experimental Setup

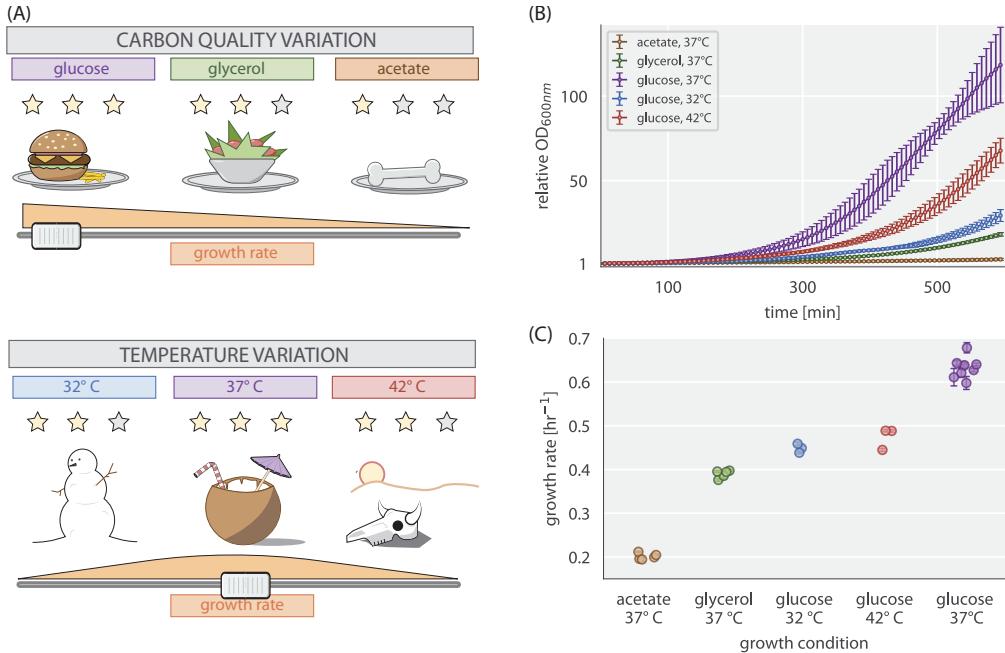
Seminal studies from the burgeoning years of bacterial physiology have demonstrated a strong dependence of the total cellular protein content on the growth rate (Schaechter et al., 1958), a relationship which has been rigorously quantified in recent years using mass spectrometry (Schmidt et al., 2016) and ribosomal profiling (Li et al., 2014). Their combined results illustrate that modulation of the growth rate, either through controlling the available carbon source or the temperature of the growth medium, significantly alters the physiological state of the cell, triggering the reallocation of resources to prioritize expression of ribosome-associated genes. Eq. 4.2 has no explicit dependence on the available carbon source but does depend on the temperature through the energetic parameters  $\Delta\epsilon_R$  and  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$  which are defined relative to the thermal energy,  $k_B T$ . With this parametric knowledge,

we are able to draw quantitative predictions of the fold-change in gene expression in these physiologically distinct states.

We modulated growth of *Escherichia coli* by varying either the quality of the available carbon source (differing ATP yield per C atom) or the temperature of the growth medium Fig. 4.1. All experiments were performed in a defined M9 minimal medium supplemented with one of three carbon sources – glucose, glycerol, or acetate – at concentrations such that the total number of carbon atoms available to the culture remained the same. These carbon sources have been shown to drastically alter growth rate and gene expression profiles , indicating changes in the proteomic composition and distinct physiological states. These carbon sources yield an approximate four-fold modulation of the growth rate with doubling times ranging from  $\approx 220$  minutes to  $\approx 65$  minutes in an acetate or glucose supplemented medium, respectively Fig. 4.1. While the growth temperature was varied over  $10^\circ$  C, both  $32^\circ$  and  $42^\circ$  C result in approximately the same doubling time of  $\approx 90$  min, which is 1.5 times slower than the optimal temperature of  $37^\circ$  C [Fig. 4.1 (B) and (C)].

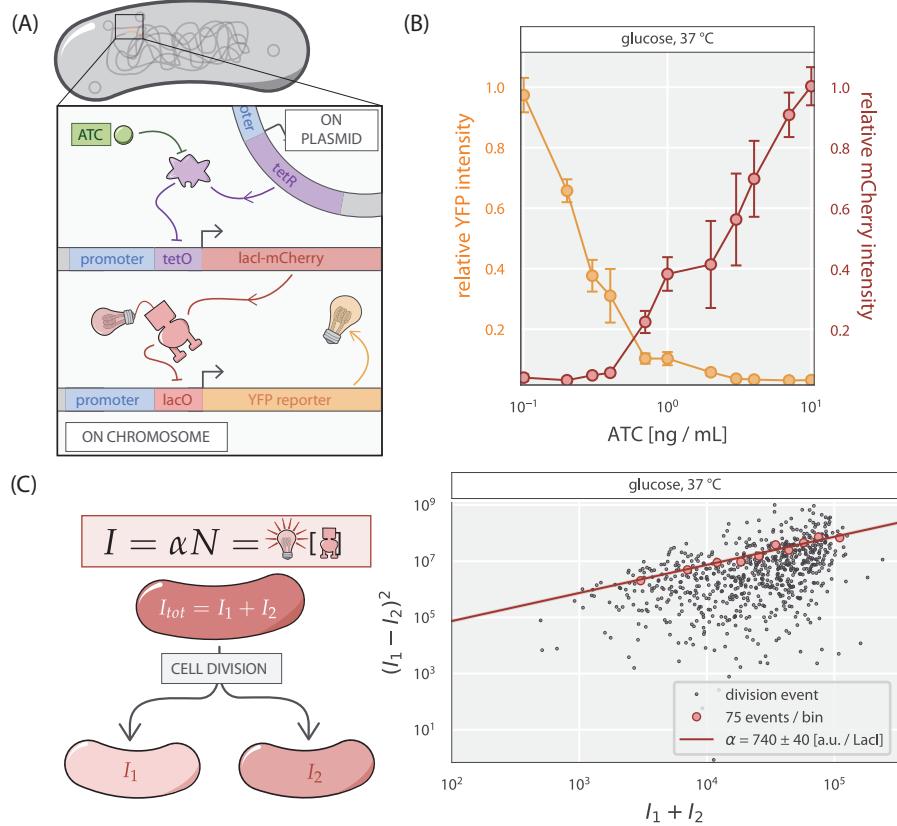
The growth rate dependence of the proteome composition suggests that changing physiological conditions could change the total repressor copy number of the cell. As shown in our previous work , it can be difficult to differentiate between a change in repressor copy number  $R$  and the allosteric energy difference  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$  as there are many combinations of parameter values that yield the same fold-change. To combat this degeneracy, we used a genetically engineered strain of *E. coli* in which the expression of the repressor copy number and its regulated gene product (YFP) can be simultaneously measured. This strain, used previously to interrogate the transcription factor titration effect (Brewster et al., 2014), is diagrammed in Fig. 4.2 (A). A dimeric form of the LacI repressor N-terminally tagged with an mCherry fluorophore is itself regulated through the action of the TetR repressor whose level of activity can be modulated through the addition of the allosteric effector anhydrous tetracycline (ATC). This dual repression genetic circuit allows for the expression of the LacI repressor to be tuned over several orders of magnitude. This is demonstrated in Fig. Fig. 4.2 (B) where a titration of ATC in the growth medium results in a steady increase in the expression of the LacI-mCherry gene product (red lines and points) which in turn represses expression of the YFP reporter (yellow lines and points).

While the mCherry fluorescence is proportional to the repressor copy number, it is



**Figure 4.1: Control of physiological state via growth rate through environmental factors.** (A) Bacterial growth can be controlled by varying the available carbon source (top panel) or temperature (bottom panel). (B) Bulk bacterial growth curves under all conditions illustrated in (A). The y-axis is the optical density measurements at 600 nm relative to the initial value. Interval between points is  $\approx 6$  min. Points and errors represent the mean and standard deviation of three to eight biological replicates. (C) Inferred maximum growth rate of each biological replicate for each condition. Points represent the doubling time computed from the maximum growth rate. Error bars correspond to the standard deviation of the inferred growth rate. Where not visible, error bars are smaller than the marker.

not a direct measurement as the fluorescence of a single LacI-mCherry dimer is unknown *a priori*. Using video microscopy, we measure the partitioning statistics of the fluorescence intensity into two sibling cells after division Fig. 4.2. This method, described in detail in the Materials & Methods as well as in Rosenfeld et al. (2002), Rosenfeld et al. (2005), and Brewster et al. (2014) reveals a linear relationship between the variance in intensity between two sibling cells and the intensity of the parent cell, the slope of which is equal to the brightness of a single LacI repressor. Since this measurement is performed simultaneously with measurement of the expression of the YFP reporter, this calibration factor was determined for each unique experimental replicate. We direct the reader to the supplemental Chapter 8 for a more thorough discussion of this inference.



**Figure 4.2: Control and quantification of repressor copy number. (A) The dual repression expression system.** The inducible repressor TetR (purple blob) is expressed from a low-copy-number plasmid in the cell and represses expression of the LacI-mCherry repressor by binding to its cognate operator (tetO). In the presence of anhydrous tetracycline (ATC, green sphere), the inactive state of TetR becomes energetically favorable, permitting expression of the LacI-mCherry construct (red). This in turn binds to the lacO operator sequence repressing the expression of the reporter Yellow Fluorescent Protein (YFP, yellow lightbulb). **(B)** An ATC titration curve showing anticorrelated YFP (yellow) and mCherry (red) intensities. Reported values are scaled to the maximum mean fluorescence for each channel. Points and errors correspond to the mean and standard error of eight biological replicates. **(C)** Determination of a fluorescence calibration factor. After cessation of LacI-mCherry expression, cells are allowed to divide, partitioning the fluorescently tagged LacI repressors into the two daughter cells (left panel). The total intensity of the parent cell is equivalent to the summed intensities of the daughters. The squared fluctuations in intensity of the two sibling cells is linearly related to the parent cell with a slope  $\alpha$ , which is the fluorescence signal measured per partitioned repressor (right panel). Black points represent single divisions and red points are the means of 50 division events. Line corresponds to linear fit to the black points with a slope of  $\alpha = 740 \pm 40$  a.u. per LacI.

### Scaling of Gene Expression With Growth Rate

Given the single-cell resolution of our experimental method, we examined how the cell volume and repressor copy number scaled across the different growth conditions at different levels of ATC induction. In agreement with the literature (Jun et al., 2018; Schaechter et al., 1958; Shehata and Marr, 1975) our measurement reveals a strong linear dependence of the cell volume on the choice of carbon source, but no significant dependence on temperature Fig. ???. Additionally, these findings are consistent across different ATC induction regimes. Together, these observations confirm that the particular details of our experimental system does not introduce unintended physiological consequences.

Using a fluorescence calibration factor determined for each experimental replicate [see Fig. [fig:circuit](C) and Materials & Methods], we estimated the number of repressors per cell from snapshots of the mCherry signal intensity of each induction condition. Fig. [fig:scaling](C) reveals a remarkable insensitivity of the repressor copy number on the growth rate under different carbon sources. Despite the change in cellular volume, the mean number of repressors expressed at a given induction condition is within error between all carbon sources. Previous work using mass spectrometry, a higher resolution method, has shown that there is a slight dependence of LacI copy number on growth rate expressed from its native promoter . It is possible that such a dependence exists in our experimental setup, but is not detectable with our lower resolution method. We also observe an insensitivity of copy number to growth rate when the temperature of the system is tuned [Fig. [fig:scaling] (D)] though two aberrant points with large error obfuscates the presence of a growth rate dependence at high concentrations of ATC. For concentrations below 7 ng /mL, however, the repressor copy number remains constant across conditions. With no significant change in the repressor copy number and thus no dependence on the carbon source in our theoretical model, we are can immediately draw predictions of the fold-change in gene expression in different growth media.

## Chapter 5

# 'WATER, WATER EVERYWHERE, NOR ANY DROP TO DRINK': HOW BACTERIA ADAPT TO CHANGES IN OSMOLARITY

A version of this chapter was published as Chure, G.\* , Lee, H.J.\* , Rasmussen, A., and Phillips, R. (2018). *Connecting the Dots between Mechanosensitive Channel Abundance, Osmotic Shock, and Survival at Single-Cell Resolution*. Journal of Bacteriology 200. (\* contributed equally). G.C., H.J.L, and R.P. designed and planned experiments. G.C. and H.J.L performed experiments. H.J.L constructed bacterial strains. A.R. performed electrophysiology experiments. G.C. performed data analysis and figure generation. G.C. and R.P. wrote the manuscript

### 5.1 Introduction

Changes in the extracellular osmolarity can be a fatal event for the bacterial cell. Upon a hypo-osmotic shock, water rushes into the cell across the membrane, leaving the cell with no choice but to equalize the pressure. This equalization occurs either through damage to the cell membrane (resulting in death) or through the regulated flux of water molecules through transmembrane protein channels (Fig 1A). Such proteinaceous pressure release valves have been found across all domains of life, with the first bacterial channel being described in 1987 (Martinac et al., 1987). Over the past thirty years, several more channels have been discovered, described, and (in many cases) biophysically characterized. *E. coli*, for example, has seven of these channels (one MscL and six MscS homologs) which have varied conductance, gating mechanisms, and expression levels. While they have been the subject of much experimental and theoretical dissection, much remains a mystery with regard to the roles their abundance and interaction with other cellular processes play in the greater context of physiology (Bavi et al., 2016; Bialecka-Fornal et al., 2012, 2015; Edwards et al., 2012; Naismith and Booth, 2012; Ursell et al., 2008; van den Berg et al., 2016).

Of the seven channels in *E. coli*, the mechanosensitive channel of large conductance (MscL) is one of the most abundant and the best characterized. This channel has a large conductance (3 nS) and mediates the flux of water molecules across the membrane via a ~3 nm wide pore in the open state (Cruickshank et al., 1997; Haswell et al., 2011). Molecular dynamics simulations indicate that a single

open MscL channel permits the flux of  $4 \times 10^9$  water molecules per second, which is an order of magnitude larger than a single aquaporin channel (BNID 100479) (Louhivuori et al., 2010; Milo et al., 2010). This suggests that having only a few channels per cell could be sufficient to relieve even large changes in membrane tension. Electrophysiological experiments have suggested a small number of channels per cell (Booth et al., 2005; Hase et al., 1997), however, more recent approaches using quantitative Western blotting, fluorescence microscopy, and proteomics have measured several hundred MscL per cell (Bialecka-Fornal et al., 2012; Schmidt et al., 2016; Soufi et al., 2015). To further complicate matters, the expression profile of MscL appears to depend on growth phase, available carbon source, and other environmental challenges (Bialecka-Fornal et al., 2012; Soufi et al., 2015; Stokes et al., 2003). While there are likely more than just a few channels per cell, why cells seem to need so many and the biological rationale behind their condition-dependent expression both remain a mystery.

While their biochemical and biophysical characteristics have received much attention, their connection to cell survival is understudied. Drawing such a direct connection between channel copy number and survival requires quantitative *in vivo* experiments. To our knowledge, the work presented in van den Berg et al. 2016 (van den Berg et al., 2016) is the first attempt to simultaneously measure channel abundance and survivability for a single species of mechanosensitive channel. While the measurement of channel copy number was performed at the level of single cells using super-resolution microscopy, survivability after a hypoosmotic shock was assessed in bulk plating assays which rely on serial dilutions of a shocked culture followed by counting the number of resulting colonies after incubation. Such bulk assays have long been the standard for querying cell viability after an osmotic challenge. While they have been highly informative, they reflect only the mean survival rate of the population, obfuscating the variability in survival of the population. The stochastic nature of gene expression results in a noisy distribution of MscL channels rather than a single value, meaning those found in the long tails of the distribution have quite different survival rates than the mean but are lost in the final calculation of survival probability.

In this work, we present an experimental system to quantitatively probe the interplay between MscL copy number and survival at single-cell resolution, as is seen in Fig. 5.1B. We generated an *E. coli* strain in which all seven mechanosensitive channels had been deleted from the chromosome followed by a chromosomal

integration of a single gene encoding an MscL-super-folder GFP (sfGFP) fusion protein. To explore copy number regimes beyond those of the wild-type expression level, we modified the Shine-Dalgarno sequence of this integrated construct, allowing us to cover nearly three decades of MscL copy number. To probe survivability, we exposed cells to a large hypo-osmotic shock at controlled rates in a flow cell under a microscope, allowing the observation of the single-cell channel copy number and the resulting survivability of single cells. With this large set of single cell measurements, we approach the calculation of survival probability in a manner that is free of binning bias which allows the reasonable extrapolation of survival probability to copy numbers outside of the observed range. In addition, we show that several hundred channels are needed to convey high rates of survival and observe a minimum number of channels needed to permit any degree of survival.

## 5.2 Results

### Quantifying the single-cell MscL copy number

The principal goal of this work is to examine the contribution of a single mechanosensitive channel species to cell survival under a hypo-osmotic shock. While this procedure could be performed for any species of channel, we chose MscL as it is the most well characterized and one of the most abundant species in *E. coli*. To probe the contribution of MscL alone, we integrated an *mscL* gene encoding an MscL super-folder GFP (sfGFP) fusion into a strain in which all seven known mechanosensitive channel genes were deleted from the chromosome (Edwards et al., 2012). Chromosomal integration imposes strict control on the gene copy number compared to plasmid borne expression systems, which is important to minimize variation in channel expression across the population and provide conditions more representative of native cell physiology. Abrogation of activity, mislocalization, or cytotoxicity are all inherent risks associated with creating chimeric reporter constructs. In Supplement A, we carefully dissect the functionality of this protein through electrophysiology (Fig. S1), measure the rate of fluorophore maturation (Fig. S2), and quantify potential aggregates (Figs. S3 and S4). To the best of our knowledge, the MscL-sfGFP fusion protein functions identically to the wild-type, allowing us to confidently draw conclusions about the physiological role this channel plays in wild-type cells.

To modulate the number of MscL channels per cell, we developed a series of mutants which were designed to decrease the expression relative to wild-type. These

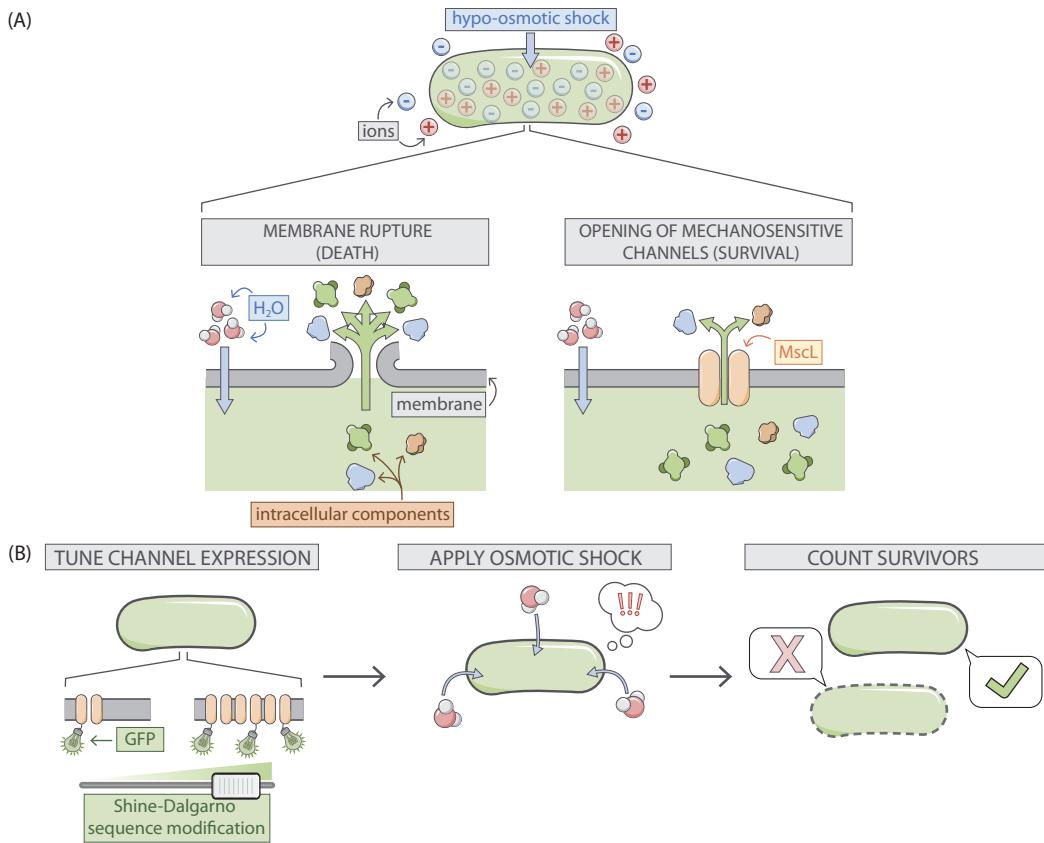


Figure 5.1: Role of mechanosensitive channels during hypo-osmotic shock. (A) A hypo-osmotic shock results in a large difference in the osmotic strength between the intracellular and extracellular spaces. As a result, water rushes into the cell to equalize this gradient increasing the turgor pressure and tension in the cell membrane. If no mechanosensitive channels are present and membrane tension is high (left panel), the membrane ruptures releasing intracellular content into the environment resulting in cell death . If mechanosensitive channels are present (right panel) and membrane tension is beyond the gating tension, the mechanosensitive channel MscL opens, releasing water and small intracellular molecules into the environment thus relieving pressure and membrane tension. (B) The experimental approach undertaken in this work. The number of mechanosensitive channels tagged with a fluorescent reporter is tuned through modification of the Shine-Dalgarno sequence of the *mscL* gene. The cells are then subjected to a hypo-osmotic shock and the number of surviving cells are counted, allowing the calculation of a survival probability.

changes involved direct alterations of the Shine-Dalgarno sequence as well as the inclusion of AT hairpins of varying length directly upstream of the start codon which influences the translation rate and hence the number of MscL proteins produced Fig. 5.2. The six Shine-Dalgarno sequences used in this work were chosen using the RBS binding site strength calculator from the Salis Laboratory at the Pennsylvania State University (Espah Borujeni et al., 2014; Salis et al., 2009). While the designed Shine-Dalgarno sequence mutations decreased the expression relative to wild-type as intended, the distribution of expression is remarkably wide spanning an order of magnitude.

To measure the number of MscL channels per cell, we determined a fluorescence calibration factor to translate arbitrary fluorescence units per cell to protein copy number. While there have been numerous techniques developed over the past decade to directly measure this calibration factor, such as quantifying single-molecule photobleaching constants or measuring the binomial partitioning of fluorescent proteins upon cell division (Bialecka-Fornal et al., 2012; Elowitz et al., 2002), we used *a priori* knowledge of the mean MscL-sfGFP expression level of a particular *E. coli* strain to estimate the average fluorescence of a single channel. In Bialecka-Fornal et al. 2012 (Bialecka-Fornal et al., 2012), the authors used single-molecule photobleaching and quantitative Western blotting to probe the expression of MscL-sfGFP under a wide range of growth conditions. To compute a calibration factor, we used the strain MLG910 (*E. coli* K12 MG1655  $\phi(mscL\text{-sfGFP})$ ) as a “standard candle”, highlighted in white in Fig. fig. 5.2 (B). This standard candle strain was grown and imaged in identical conditions in which the MscL count was determined through fluorescence microscopy. The calibration factor was computed by dividing the mean total cell fluorescence by the known MscL copy number, resulting in a measure of arbitrary fluorescence units per MscL channel. Details regarding this calculation and appropriate propagation of error as well as its sensitivity to varying growth media can be found in the Materials & Methods as well as Supplement B (Fig. S5 - S8).

While it is seemingly straightforward to use this calibration factor to determine the total number of channels per cell for wild-type or highly expressing strains, the calculation for the lowest expressing strains is complicated by distorted cell morphology. We observed that as the channel copy number decreases, cellular morphology becomes increasingly aberrant with filamentous, bulging, and branched cells becoming more abundant (Fig. S7A). This morphological defect has been ob-

served when altering the abundance of several species of mechanosensitive channels, suggesting that they play an important role in general architectural stability (Bialecka-Fornal et al., 2012, 2015). As these aberrant morphologies can vary widely in size and shape, calculating the number of channels per cell becomes a more nuanced endeavor. For example, taking the total MscL copy number for these cells could skew the final calculation of survival probability as a large but severely distorted cell would be interpreted as having more channels than a smaller, wild-type shaped cell (Fig. S7B). To correct for this pathology, we computed the average expression level per unit area for each cell and multiplied this by the average cellular area of our standard candle strain which is morphologically indistinguishable from wild-type *E. coli*, allowing for the calculation of an effective channel copy number. The effect of this correction can be seen in Fig. S7C and D, which illustrate that there is no other correlation between cell area and channel expression.

Our calculation of the effective channel copy number for our suite of Shine-Dalgarno mutants is shown in Fig. fig. 5.2(B). The expression of these strains cover nearly three orders of magnitude with the extremes ranging from approximately four channels per cell to nearly one thousand. While the means of each strain are somewhat distinct, the distributions show a large degree of overlap, making one strain nearly indistinguishable from another. This variance is a quantity that is lost in the context of bulk scale experiments but can be accounted for via single-cell methods.

### **Performing a single-cell hypo-osmotic challenge assay**

To measure the channel copy number of a single cell and query its survival after a hypo-osmotic shock, we used a custom-made flow cell in which osmotic shock and growth can be monitored in real time using video microscopy Fig. 5.3. The design and characterization of this device has been described in depth previously and is briefly described in the Materials & Methods (Bialecka-Fornal et al., 2015). Using this device, cells were exposed to a large hypo-osmotic shock by switching between LB Lennox medium supplemented with 500 mM NaCl and LB Lennox media alone. All six Shine-Dalgarno modifications shown in Fig. fig. 5.2(B) (excluding MLG910) were subjected to a hypo-osmotic shock at controlled rates while under observation. After the application of the osmotic shock, the cells were imaged every sixty seconds for four to six hours. Each cell was monitored over the outgrowth period and was manually scored as either a survivor, fatality, or inconclusive observation. The criteria used for scoring death were the same as those

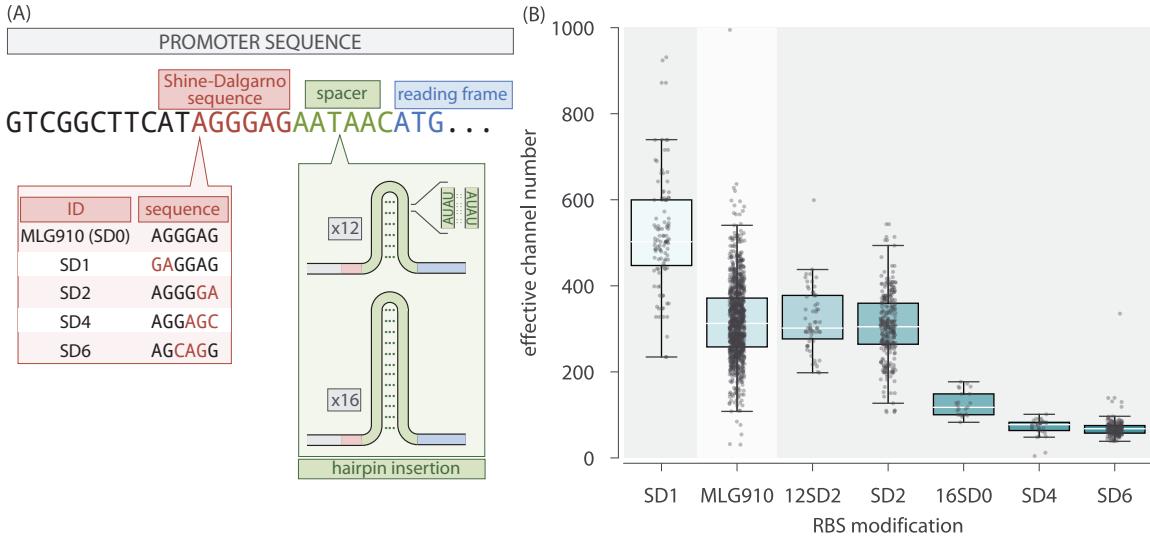


Figure 5.2: Control of MscL expression and calculation of channel copy number. (A) Schematic view of the expression modifications performed in this work. The beginning portion of the native *mscL* sequence is shown with the Shine-Dalgarno sequence, spacer region, and start codon shaded in red, green, and blue, respectively. The Shine-Dalgarno sequence was modified through the Salis lab Ribosomal Binding Strength calculator (Espah Borujeni et al., 2014; Salis et al., 2009). The wild-type sequence (MLG910) is shown in black with mutations for the other four Shine-Dalgarno mutants highlighted in red. Expression was further modified by the insertion of repetitive AT bases into the spacer region, generating hairpins of varying length which acted as a thermodynamic barrier for translation initiation. (B) Variability in effective channel copy number is computed using the standard candle. The boxes represent the interquartile region of the distribution, the center line displays the median, and the whiskers represent 1.5 times the maximum and minimum of the interquartile region. Individual measurements are denoted as black points. The strain used for calibration of channel copy number (MLG910) is highlighted in yellow.

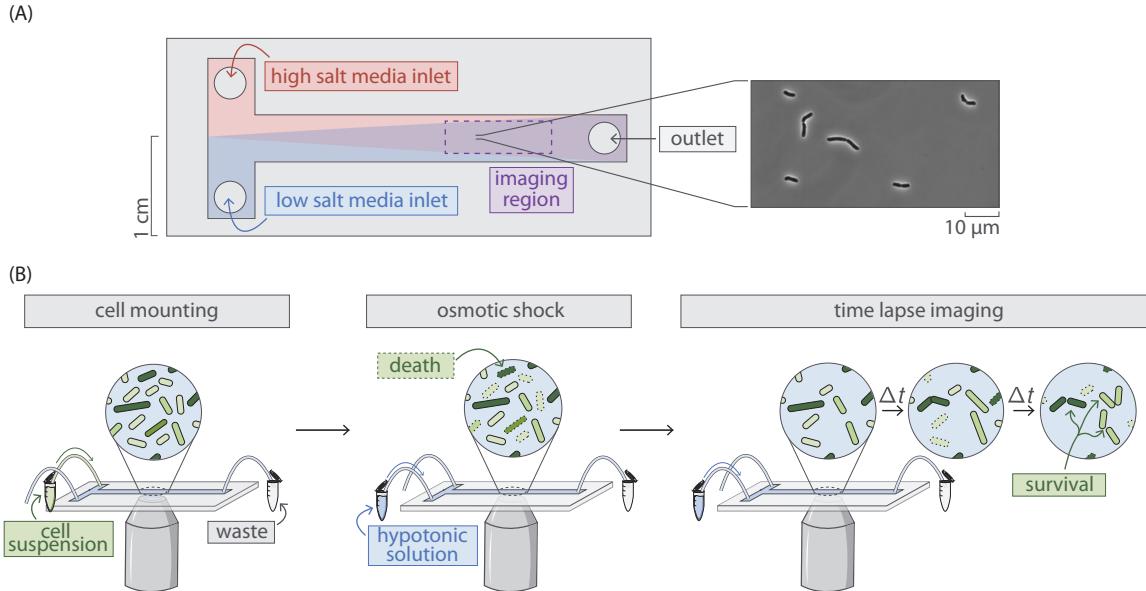


Figure 5.3: Experimental approach to measuring survival probability. (A) Layout of a home-made flow cell for subjecting cells to osmotic shock. Cells are attached to a polyethylenimine functionalized surface of a glass coverslip within the flow chamber by loading a dilute cell suspension through one of the inlets. (B) The typical experimental procedure. Cells are loaded into a flow chamber as shown in (A) and mounted to the glass coverslip surface. Cells are subjected to a hypo-osmotic shock by flowing hypotonic medium into the flow cell. After shock, the cells are monitored for several hours and surviving cells are identified.

previously described in Bialecka-Fornal et al. 2015 (Bialecka-Fornal et al., 2015). Survivors were defined as cells that underwent multiple divisions post-shock. To qualify as survivors, cells must undergo at least two divisions, although more typically, four to eight divisions are observed without any signs of slowing down. Imaging is stopped when the survivors cells begin to go out of focus or overlap each other. Survivors do not show any sign of ceasing division. More information regarding this classification can be found in the Materials and Methods as well as the Supplementary Information (Fig. S9 - S10 and Table S1 - S2). The brief experimental protocol can be seen in Fig. fig. 5.3(B).

Due to the extensive overlap in expression between the different Shine-Dalgarno mutants see Fig. 5.2, computing the survival probability by treating each mutant as an individual bin obfuscates the relationship between channel abundance and survival. To more thoroughly examine this relationship, all measurements were pooled together with each cell being treated as an individual experiment. The hypo-osmotic shock applied in these experiments was varied across a range of

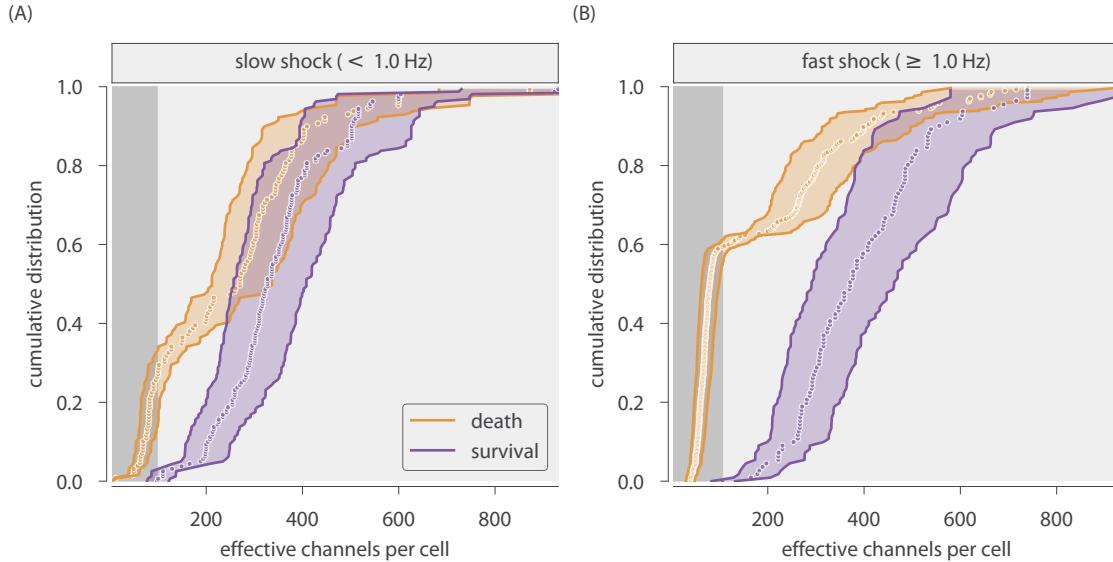


Figure 5.4: Distributions of survival and death as a function of effective channel number. (A) Empirical cumulative distributions of channel copy number separated by survival (green) or death (purple) after a slow ( $< 1.0 \text{ Hz}$ ) osmotic shock. (B) The empirical cumulative distribution for a fast ( $\geq 1.0 \text{ Hz}$ ) osmotic shock. Shaded green and purple regions represent the 95% credible region of the effective channel number calculation for each cell. Shaded red stripe signifies the range of channels in which no survival was observed.

0.02 Hz (complete exchange in 50 s) to 2.2 Hz (complete exchange in 0.45 s). Rather than pooling this wide range of shock rates into a single data set, we chose to separate the data into “slow shock” ( $< 1.0 \text{ Hz}$ ) and “fast shock” ( $\geq 1.0 \text{ Hz}$ ) classes. Other groupings of shock rate were explored and are discussed in Supplement D (Fig. S11 and S12). The cumulative distributions of channel copy number separated by survival are shown in Fig. fig. 5.4. In these experiments, survival was never observed for a cell containing less than approximately 100 channels per cell, indicated by the red stripe in Fig. fig. 5.4. This suggests that there is a minimum number of channels needed for survival on the order of 100 per cell. We also observe a slight shift in the surviving fraction of the cells towards higher effective copy number, which matches our intuition that including more mechanosensitive channels increases the survival probability.

### Prediction of survival probability as a function of channel copy number

There are several ways by which the survival probability can be calculated. The most obvious approach would be to group each individual Shine-Dalgarno

mutant as a single bin and compute the average MsCL copy number and the survival probability. Binning by strain is the most frequently used approach for such measurements and has provided valuable insight into the qualitative relationship of survival on other physiological factors (Bialecka-Fornal et al., 2015; van den Berg et al., 2016). However the copy number distribution for each Shine-Dalgarno mutant Fig. 5.2 is remarkably wide and overlaps with the other strains. We argue that this coarse-grained binning negates the benefits of performing single-cell measurements as two strains with different means but overlapping quartiles would be treated as distinctly different distributions.

Another approach would be to pool all data together, irrespective of the Shine-Dalgarno mutation, and bin by a defined range of channels. Depending on the width of the bin, this could allow for finer resolution of the quantitative trend, but the choice of the bin width is arbitrary with the *a priori* knowledge that is available. Drawing a narrow bin width can easily restrict the number of observed events to small numbers where the statistical precision of the survival probability is lost. On the other hand, drawing wide bins increases the precision of the estimate, but becomes further removed from a true single-cell measurement and represents a population mean, even though it may be a smaller population than binning by the Shine-Dalgarno sequence alone. In both of these approaches, it is difficult to extrapolate the quantitative trend outside of the experimentally observed region of channel copy number. Here, we present a method to estimate the probability of survival for any channel copy number, even those that lie outside of the experimentally queried range.

To quantify the survival probability while maintaining single-cell resolution, we chose to use a logistic regression model which does not require grouping data into arbitrary bins and treats each cell measurement as an independent experiment. Logistic regression is an inferential method to model the probability of a Boolean or categorical event (such as survival or death) given one or several predictor variables and is commonly used in medical statistics to compute survival rates and dose response curves (Anderson et al., 2003; Mishra et al., 2016). The primary assumption of logistic regression is that the log-odds probability of survival  $p_s$  is linearly dependent on the predictor variable, in our case the log channels per cell  $N_c$  with a dimensionless intercept  $\beta_0$  and slope  $\beta_1$ ,

$$\log \frac{p_s}{1 - p_s} = \beta_0 + \beta_1 \log N_c. \quad (5.1)$$

Under this assumption of linearity,  $\beta_0$  is the log-odds probability of survival with no MscL channels. The slope  $\beta_1$  represents the change in the log-odds probability of survival conveyed by a single channel. As the calculated number of channels in this work spans nearly three orders of magnitude, it is better to perform this regression on  $\log N_c$  as regressing on  $N_c$  directly would give undue weight for lower channel copy numbers due to the sparse sampling of high-copy number cells. The functional form shown in Eq. eq. 5.1 can be derived directly from Bayes' theorem and is shown in Supplement E. If one knows the values of  $\beta_0$  and  $\beta_1$ , the survival probability can be expressed as

$$p_s = \frac{1}{1 + N_c^{-\beta_1} e^{-\beta_0}}. \quad (5.2)$$

In this analysis, we used Bayesian inferential methods to determine the most likely values of the coefficients and is described in detail in the Supplement E (Fig. S13 and S14).

The results of the logistic regression are shown in Fig. fig. 5.5. We see a slight rightward shift the survival probability curve under fast shock relative to the slow shock case, reaffirming the conclusion that survival is also dependent on the rate of osmotic shock (Bialecka-Fornal et al., 2015). This rate dependence has been observed for cells expressing MscL alongside other species of mechanosensitive channels, but not for MscL alone. This suggests that MscL responds differently to different rates of shock, highlighting the need for further study of rate dependence and the coordination between different species of mechanosensitive channels. Fig. fig. 5.5 also shows that several hundred channels are required to provide appreciable protection from osmotic shock. For a survival probability of 80%, a cell must have approximately 500 to 700 channels per cell for a fast and slow shock, respectively. The results from the logistic regression are showed as continuous colored curves. The individual cell measurements separated by survival and death are shown at the top and bottom of each plot, respectively, and are included to provide a sense of sampling density.

Over the explored range of MscL copy number, we observed a maximum of 80% survival for any binning method. The remaining 20% survival may be attained when the other species of mechanosensitive channels are expressed alongside MscL. However, it is possible that the flow cell method performed in this work lowers the maximal survival fraction as the cells are exposed to several, albeit minor, mechanical stresses such as loading into the flow cell and chemical adherence to the glass

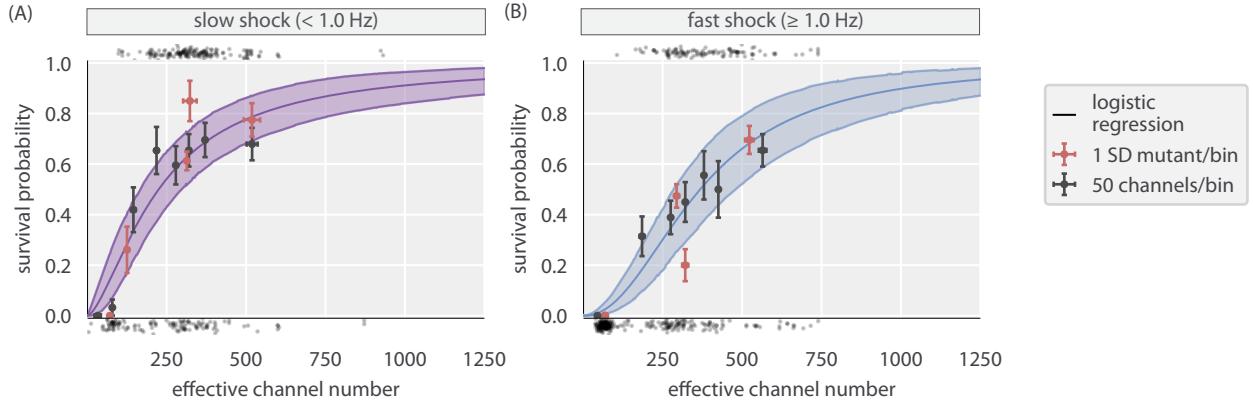


Figure 5.5: Probability of survival as a function of *MscL* copy number. (A) Estimated survival probability for survival under slow shock as a function of channel copy number. (B) The estimated survival probability of survival under a fast shock as a function of channel copy number. Solid curves correspond to the most probable survival probability from a one-dimensional logistic regression. Shaded regions represent the 95% credible regions. Points at the top and bottom of plots represent individual cell measurements which survived and perished, respectively. The red and black points correspond to the survival probability estimated via binning by Shine-Dalgarno sequence and binning by groups of 50 channels per cell, respectively. Horizontal error bars represent the standard error of the mean from at least 25 measurements. Vertical error bars represent the certainty of the probability estimate given  $n$  survival events from  $N$  total observations.

surface. To ensure that the results from logistic regression accurately describe the data, we can compare the survival probabilities to those using the binning methods described earlier (red and black points, Fig. fig. 5.5). Nearly all binned data fall within error of the prediction (see Materials and Methods for definition of error bar on probability), suggesting that this approach accurately reflects the survival probability and gives license to extrapolate the estimation of survival probability to regions of outside of our experimentally explored copy number regime.

Thus far, we've dictated that for a given rate of osmotic shock (i.e. "fast" or "slow"), the survival probability is dependent only on the number of channels. In Fig. S13, we show the result of including other predictor variables, such as area and shock rate alone. In such cases, including other predictors resulted in pathological curves showing that channel copy number is the most informative out of the available predictor variables.

### 5.3 Discussion

One of the most challenging endeavors in the biological sciences is linking the microscopic details of cellular components to the macro-scale physiology of the organism. This formidable task has been met repeatedly in the recent history of biology, especially in the era of DNA sequencing and single molecule biochemistry. For example, the scientific community has been able to connect sickle-cell anemia to a single amino acid substitution in Hemoglobin which promotes precipitation under a change in O<sub>2</sub> partial pressure (Feeling-Taylor et al., 2004; Finch et al., 1973; Perutz and Mitchison, 1950). Others have assembled a physical model that quantitatively describes chemosensation in bacteria (Berg and Purcell, 1977) in which the arbiter of sensory adaptation is the repeated methylation of chemoreceptors (Colin and Sourjik, 2017; Krembel et al., 2015a, 2015b; Sourjik and Berg, 2002). In the past ~50 years alone, numerous biological and physical models of the many facets of the central dogma have been assembled that give us a sense of the interplay between the genome and physiology. For example, the combination of biochemical experimentation and biophysical models have given us a picture of how gene dosage affects furrow positioning in *Drosophila* (Liu et al., 2013), how recombination of V(D)J gene segments generates an extraordinarily diverse antibody repertoire (Lovely et al., 2015; Schatz and Baltimore, 2004; Schatz and Ji, 2011), and how telomere shortening through DNA replication is intrinsically tied to cell senescence (Herbig et al., 2004; Victorelli and Passos, 2017), to name just a few of many such examples.

By no means are we “finished” with any of these topics. Rather, it’s quite the opposite in the sense that having a handle on the biophysical knobs that tune the behavior opens the door to a litany of new scientific questions. In the case of mechanosenstation and osmoregulation, we have only recently been able to determine some of the basic facts that allow us to approach this fascinating biological phenomenon biophysically. The dependence of survival on mechanosensitive channel abundance is a key quantity that is missing from our collection of critical facts. To our knowledge, this work represents the first attempt to quantitatively control the abundance of a single species of mechanosensitive channel and examine the physiological consequences in terms of survival probability at single-cell resolution. Our results reveal two notable quantities. First, out of the several hundred single-cell measurements, we never observed a cell which had less than approximately 100 channels per cell and survived an osmotic shock, irrespective of the shock rate. The second is that between 500 and 700 channels per cell are needed

to provide  $\geq 80\%$  survival, depending on the shock rate.

Only recently has the relationship between the MscL copy number and the probability of survival been approached experimentally. In van den Berg et al. (2016), the authors examined the contribution of MscL to survival in a genetic background where all other known mechanosensitive channels had been deleted from the chromosome and plasmid-borne expression of an MscL-mEos3.2 fusion was tuned through an IPTG inducible promoter (van den Berg et al., 2016). In this work, they measured the single-cell channel abundance through super-resolution microscopy and queried survival through bulk assays. They report a nearly linear relationship between survival and copy number, with approximately 100 channels per cell conveying 100% survival. This number is significantly smaller than our observation of approximately 100 channels as the *minimum* number needed to convey an observable degree of survival.

The disagreement between the numbers reported in this work and in van den Berg et al. may partially arise from subtle differences in the experimental approach. The primary practical difference is the magnitude of the osmotic shock. van den Berg et al. applied an approximately 600 mOsm downshock in bulk whereas we applied a 1 Osm downshock, which would lead to lower survival (Levina et al., 1999). In their work, the uncertainty in both the MscL channel count and survival probability is roughly 30% (Fig. S14). Given this uncertainty, it is reasonable to interpret that the number of channels needed for complete protection from osmotic downshock is between 100 and 250 per cell. The uncertainty in determining the number of channels per cell is consistent with the observed width of the channel number distribution of the Shine-Dalgarno sequence mutants used in this work Fig. 5.2. A unique property of the single-cell measurements performed in this work allow is the direct observation of survival or death of individual cells. We find that morphological classification and classification through a propidium iodide staining agree within 1% (Supplement C). The bulk plating assays, as are used in van den Berg et al., rely on colony formation and outgrowth to determine survival probability. As is reported in their supplemental information, the precision in this measurement is around 30% (Fig. S14). Accounting for this uncertainty brings both measurements within a few fold where we still consistently observe lower survival for a given channel number. This remaining disagreement may be accounted for by systematic uncertainty in both experimental methods.

For example, variation in the length of outgrowth, variable shock rate, and count-

ing statistics could bias towards higher observed survival rates in ensemble plating assays. During the outgrowth phase, the control sample not exposed to an osmotic shock is allowed to grow for approximately 30 minutes in a high-salt medium before plating. The shocked cells, however, are allowed to grow in a low-salt medium. We have found that the difference between the growth rates in these two conditions can be appreciable (approximately 35 minutes versus 20 minutes, respectively) as can be seen in Fig S2. Cells that survived an osmotic shock may have a growth advantage relative to the control sample if the shock-induced lag phase is less than the outgrowth, leading to higher observed survival rates (Levina et al., 1999). This is one possible explanation for the survival rates which are reported in excess of 100%. Cells that survived an osmotic shock may have a growth advantage relative to the normalization sample if the shock-induced lag phase is less than the outgrowth, leading to higher observed survival rates, even surpassing 100%. We have performed these assays ourselves and have observed survival rates above of 100% (ranging from 110% to 125%) with an approximate 30% error (see Fig. S3 in Bialecka-Fornal et al. 2012 (Bialecka-Fornal et al., 2012)) which we concluded to arise from differences in growth rate. We also note that survival rates greater than 100% are observed in van den Berg et al. (Fig. S14). For strains that have survival rates between 80% and 100% the uncertainty is typically large, making it difficult to make precise statements regarding when full survival is achieved.

It has been shown that there is a strong inverse relationship between the rate of osmotic shock and survival probability (Bialecka-Fornal et al., 2015). Any experiment in which the shock was applied more slowly or quickly than another would bias toward higher or lower survivability, respectively. The shocks applied in bulk assays are often performed manually which can be highly variable. We note that in our experiments, we frequently observe cells which do not separate and form chains of two or more cells (Fig. S9 and S10). In plating assays, it is assumed that colonies arise from a single founding cell however a colony formed by a cluster of living and dead cells would be interpreted as a single surviving cell, effectively masking the death of the others in the colony forming unit. This too could bias the measurement toward higher survival rates. Single-cell shock experiments can also have systematic errors which can bias the results towards lower survival rates. Such errors are associated with handling of the cells such as shear damage from loading into the flow cell, adhering the cells to the coverslip, and any chemical perturbations introduced by the dye used to measure the shock rate.

Despite these experimental differences, the results of this work and van den Berg et al., are in agreement that MscL must be present at the level of 100 or more channels per cell in wild-type cells to convey appreciable survival. As both of these works were performed in a strain in which the only mechanosensitive channel was MscL, it remains unknown how the presence of the other channel species would alter the number of MscL needed for complete survival. In our experiments, we observed a maximum survival probability of approximately 80% even with close to 1000 MscL channels per cell. It is possible that the combined effort of the six other mechanosensitive channels would make up for some if not all of the remaining 20%. To explore the contribution of another channel to survival, van den Berg et al. also queried the contribution of MscS, another mechanosensitive channel, to survival in the absence of any other species of mechanosensitive channel. It was found that over the explored range of MscS channel copy numbers, the maximum survival rate was approximately 50%, suggesting that different mechanosensitive channels have an upper limit to how much protection they can confer. Both van den Berg et al. and our work show that there is still much to be learned with respect to the interplay between the various species of mechanosensitive channel as well as their regulation.

Recent work has shown that both magnitude and the rate of osmotic down shock are important factors in determining cell survival (Bialecka-Fornal et al., 2015). In this work, we show that this finding holds true for a single species of mechanosensitive channel, even at high levels of expression. One might naïvely expect that this rate-dependent effect would disappear once a certain threshold of channels had been met. Our experiments, however, show that even at nearly 1000 channels per cell the predicted survival curves for a slow ( $< 1.0$  Hz) and fast ( $\geq 1.0$  Hz) are shifted relative to each other with the fast shock predicting lower rates of survival. This suggests either we have not reached this threshold in our experiments or there is more to understand about the relationship between abundance, channel species, and the shock rate.

Some experimental and theoretical treatments suggest that only a few copies of MscL or MscS should be necessary for 100% protection given our knowledge of the conductance and the maximal water flux through the channel in its open state (Booth, 2014; Louhivuori et al., 2010). However, recent proteomic studies have revealed average MscL copy numbers to be in the range of several hundred per cell, depending on the condition, as can be seen in Table 5.1 (Li et al., 2014; Schmidt et

al., 2016; Soufi et al., 2015). Studies focusing solely on MscL have shown similar counts through quantitative Western blotting and fluorescence microscopy (Bialecka-Fornal et al., 2012). Electrophysiology studies have told another story with copy number estimates ranging between 4 and 100 channels per cell (Blount et al., 1999; Booth et al., 2005; Stokes et al., 2003). These measurements, however, measure the active number of channels. The factors regulating channel activity in these experiments could be due to perturbations during the sample preparation or reflect some unknown mechanism of regulation, such as the presence or absence of interacting cofactors (Schumann et al., 2010). The work described here, on the other hand, measures the *maximum* number of channels that could be active and may be able to explain why the channel abundance is higher than estimated by theoretical means. There remains much more to be learned about the regulation of activity in these systems. As the *in vivo* measurement of protein copy number becomes accessible through novel single-cell and single-molecule methods, we will continue to collect more facts about this fascinating system and hopefully connect the molecular details of mechanosensation with perhaps the most important physiological response – life or death.

Table 5.1: Measured cellular copy numbers of MscL.  
Asterisk (\*) Indicates inferred MscL channel copy number from the total number of detected MscL peptides.

| Reported channels per cell | Method              | Reference                     |
|----------------------------|---------------------|-------------------------------|
| 480 ± 103                  | Western blotting    | Bialecka-Fornal et al. (2012) |
| 560*                       | Ribosomal profiling | Li et al. (2014)              |
| 331*                       | Mass spectrometry   | Schmidt et al. (2016)         |
| 583*                       | Mass spectrometry   | Soufi et al. (2015)           |
| 4 - 5                      | Electrophysiology   | Stokes et al. (2003)          |
| 10 - 100                   | Electrophysiology   | Booth et al. (2005)           |
| 10 - 15                    | Electrophysiology   | Blount et al. (1999)          |

## 5.4 Materials & Methods

### Bacterial strains and growth conditions

The bacterial strains are described in Table S1. The parent strain for the mutants used in this study was MJF641 (Edwards et al., 2012), a strain which had all seven mechanosensitive channels deleted. The MscL-sfGFP coding region from MLG910

(Bialecka-Fornal et al., 2012) was integrated into MJF641 by P1 transduction, creating the strain D6LG-Tn10. Selection pressure for MscL integration was created by incorporating an osmotic shock into the transduction protocol, which favored the survival of MscL-expressing stains relative to MJF641 by ~100-fold. Screening for integration candidates was based on fluorescence expression of plated colonies. Successful integration was verified by sequencing. Attempts to transduce RBS-modified MscL-sfGFP coding regions became increasingly inefficient as the targeted expression level of MscL was reduced. This was due to the decreasing fluorescence levels and survival rates of the integration candidates. Consequently, Shine-Dalgarno sequence modifications were made by inserting DNA oligos with lambda Red-mediated homologous recombination, i.e., recombineering (Sharan et al., 2009). The oligos had a designed mutation (Fig. fig. 5.2) flanked by ~25 base pairs that matched the targeted MscL region (Table S2). A two-step recombineering process of selection followed by counter selection using a *tetA-sacB* gene fusion cassette (Li et al., 2013) was chosen because of its capabilities to integrate with efficiencies comparable to P1 transduction and not leave antibiotic resistance markers or scar sequences in the final strain. To prepare the strain D6LG-Tn10 for this scheme, the Tn10 transposon containing the *tetA* gene needed to be removed to avoid interference with the *tetA-sacB* cassette. Tn10 was removed from the middle of the *ycjM* gene with the primer Tn10delR (Table S2) by recombineering, creating the strain D6LG (SD0). Counter selection against the *tetA* gene was promoted by using agar media with fusaric acid (Bochner et al., 1980; Li et al., 2013). The *tetA-sacB* cassette was PCR amplified out of the strain XTL298 using primers MscLSP-Sac and MscLSPSSacR (Table S2). The cassette was integrated in place of the spacer region in front of the MscL start codon of D6LG (SD0) by recombineering, creating the intermediate strain D6LTetSac. Positive selection for cassette integration was provided by agar media with tetracycline. Finally, the RBS modifying oligos were integrated into place by replacing the *tetA-sacB* cassette by recombineering. Counter selection against both *tetA* and *sacB* was ensured by using agar media with fusaric acid and sucrose (Li et al., 2013), creating the Shine-Dalgarno mutant strains used in this work.

Strain cultures were grown in 5 mL of LB-Lennox media with antibiotic (apramycin) overnight at 37°C. The next day, 50 µL of overnight culture was inoculated into 5 mL of LB-Lenox with antibiotic and the culture was grown to OD<sub>600nm</sub> ~0.25. Subsequently, 500 µL of that culture was inoculated into 5 mL of LB-Lennox supplemented with 500mM of NaCl and the culture was regrown to OD<sub>600nm</sub> ~0.25.

A 1 mL aliquot was taken and used to load the flow cell.

### Flow cell

All experiments were conducted in a home-made flow cell as is shown in Fig. fig. 5.3(A). This flow cell has two inlets which allow media of different osmolarity to be exchanged over the course of the experiment. The imaging region is approximately 10 mm wide and 100  $\mu\text{m}$  in depth. All imaging took place within 1 – 2 cm of the outlet to avoid imaging cells within a non-uniform gradient of osmolarity. The interior of the flow cell was functionalized with a 1:400 dilution of polyethylenimine prior to addition of cells with the excess washed away with water. A dilute cell suspension in LB Lennox with 500 mM NaCl was loaded into one inlet while the other was connected to a vial of LB medium with no NaCl. This hypotonic medium was clamped during the loading of the cells.

Once the cells had adhered to the polyethylenimine coated surface, the excess cells were washed away with the 500 mM NaCl growth medium followed by a small (~20  $\mu\text{L}$ ) air bubble. This air bubble forced the cells to lay flat against the imaging surface, improving the time-lapse imaging. Over the observation period, cells not exposed to an osmotic shock were able to grow for 4 – 6 divisions, showing that the flow cell does not directly impede cell growth.

### Imaging conditions

All imaging was performed in a flow cell held at 30°C on a Nikon Ti-Eclipse microscope outfitted with a Perfect Focus system enclosed in a Haison environmental chamber (approximately 1°C regulation efficiency). The microscope was equipped with a 488 nm laser excitation source (CrystaLaser) and a 520/35 laser optimized filter set (Semrock). The images were collected on an Andor iXon EM+ 897 EM-CCD camera and all microscope and acquisition operations were controlled via the open source  $\mu$ Manager microscope control software (Edelstein et al., 2014). Once cells were securely mounted onto the surface of the glass coverslip, between 15 and 20 positions containing 5 to 10 cells were marked and the coordinates recorded. At each position, a phase contrast and GFP fluorescence image was acquired for segmentation and subsequent measurement of channel copy number. To perform the osmotic shock, LB media containing no NaCl was pulled into the flow cell through a syringe pump. To monitor the media exchange, both the high salt and no salt LB media were supplemented with a low-affinity version of the calcium-sensitive dye Rhod-2 (250 nM; TEF Labs) which fluoresces when bound to  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$ . The no

salt medium was also supplemented with  $1\mu\text{M}$   $\text{CaCl}_2$  to make the media mildly fluorescent and the exchange rate was calculated by measuring the fluorescence increase across an illuminated section of one of the positions. These images were collected in real time for the duration of the shock. The difference in measured fluorescence between the pre-shock images and those at the end of the shock set the scale of a 500 mM NaCl down shock. The rate was calculated by fitting a line to the middle region of this trace. Further details regarding this procedure can be found in Bialecka-Fornal et al. (2015).

### Image Processing

Images were processed using a combination of automated and manual methods. First, expression of MscL was measured via segmenting individual cells or small clusters of cells in phase contrast and computing the mean pixel value of the fluorescence image for each segmented object. The fluorescence images were passed through several filtering operations which reduced high-frequency noise as well as corrected for uneven illumination of the excitation wavelength.

Survival or death classification was performed manually using the CellProfiler plugin for ImageJ software (NIH). A survivor was defined as a cell which was able to undergo at least two division events after the osmotic down shock. Cell death was recognized by stark changes in cell morphology including loss of phase contrast through ejection of cytoplasmic material, structural decomposition of the cell wall and membrane, and the inability to divide. To confirm that these morphological cues corresponded with cell death, we probed cell viability on a subset of our strains after osmotic shock through staining with propidium iodide, a DNA intercalating dye commonly used to identifying dead cells (LIVE/DEAD BacLight Bacterial Cell Viability Assay, Thermo Fisher). We found that our classification based on morphology agreed with that based off of staining within 1%. More information regarding these experiments can be found in the Supplement C. Cells which detached from the surface during the post-shock growth phase or those which became indistinguishable from other cells due to clustering were not counted as survival or death and were removed from the dataset completely. A region of the cell was manually marked with 1.0 (survival) or 0.0 (death) by clicking on the image. The xy coordinates of the click as well as the assigned value were saved as an .xml file for that position.

The connection between the segmented cells and their corresponding manual mark-

ers was automated. As the manual markings were made on the first phase contrast image after the osmotic shock, small shifts in the positions of the cell made one-to-one mapping with the segmentation mask non-trivial. The linkages between segmented cell and manual marker were made by computing all pairwise distances between the manual marker and the segmented cell centroid, taking the shortest distance as the true pairing. The linkages were then inspected manually and incorrect mappings were corrected as necessary.

All relevant statistics about the segmented objects as well as the sample identity, date of acquisition, osmotic shock rate, and camera exposure time were saved as .csv files for each individual experiment. A more in-depth description of the segmentation procedure as well as the relevant code can be accessed as a Jupyter Notebook at ([http://rpgroup.caltech.edu/mscl\\_survival](http://rpgroup.caltech.edu/mscl_survival)).

### **Calculation of effective channel copy number**

To compute the MscL channel copy number, we relied on measuring the fluorescence level of a bacterial strain in which the mean MscL channel copy number was known via fluorescence microscopy (Bialecka-Fornal et al., 2012). *E. coli* strain MLG910, which expresses the MscL-sfGFP fusion protein from the wild-type SD sequence, was grown under identical conditions to those described in Bialecka-Fornal et al. 2015 in LB Miller medium (BD Medical Sciences) to an OD<sub>600nm</sub> of ~0.3. The cells were then diluted ten fold and immobilized on a rigid 2% agarose substrate and placed onto a glass bottom petri dish and imaged in the same conditions as described previously.

Images were taken of six biological replicates of MLG910 and were processed identically to those in the osmotic shock experiments. A calibration factor between the average cell fluorescence level and mean MscL copy number was then computed. We assumed that all measured fluorescence (after filtering and background subtraction) was derived from the MscL-sfGFP fusion,

$$\langle I_{\text{tot}} \rangle = \alpha \langle N \rangle, \quad (5.3)$$

in which  $\alpha$  is the calibration factor and  $\langle N \rangle$  is the mean cellular MscL-sfGFP copy number as reported in Bialecka-Fornal et al. 2012 (Bialecka-Fornal et al., 2012). To correct for errors in segmentation, the intensity was computed as an areal density  $\langle I_A \rangle$  and was multiplied by the average cell area  $\langle A \rangle$  of the population. The

calibration factor was therefore computed as

$$\alpha = \frac{\langle I_A \rangle \langle A \rangle}{\langle N \rangle}. \quad (5.4)$$

We used Bayesian inferential methods to compute this calibration factor taking measurement error and replicate-to-replicate variation into account. The resulting average cell area and calibration factor was used to convert the measured cell intensities from the osmotic shock experiments to cell copy number. The details of this inference are described in depth in the supplemental information (*Standard Candle Calibration*).

### Logistic regression

We used Bayesian inferential methods to find the most probable values of the coefficients  $\beta_0$  and  $\beta_1$  and the appropriate credible regions and is described in detail in the supplemental information (*Logistic Regression*). Briefly, we used Markov chain Monte Carlo (MCMC) to sample from the log posterior distribution and took the most probable value as the mean of the samples for each parameter. The MCMC was performed using the Stan probabilistic programming language (Carpenter et al., 2017) and all models can be found on the GitHub repository ([http://github.com/rpgroup-pboc/mscl\\_survival](http://github.com/rpgroup-pboc/mscl_survival)).

### Calculation of survival probability error

The vertical error bars for the points shown in Fig. fig. 5.5 represent our uncertainty in the survival probability given our measurement of  $n$  survivors out of a total  $N$  single-cell measurements. The probability distribution of the survival probability  $p_s$  given these measurements can be written using Bayes' theorem as

$$g(p_s | n, N) = \frac{f(n | p_s, N)g(p_s)}{f(n | N)}, \quad (5.5)$$

where  $g$  and  $f$  represent probability density functions over parameters and data, respectively. The likelihood  $f(n | p_s, N)$  represents the probability of measuring  $n$  survival events, given a total of  $N$  measurements each with a probability of survival  $p_s$ . This matches the story for the Binomial distribution and can be written as

$$f(n | p_s, N) = \frac{N!}{n!(N-n)!} p_s^n (1 - p_s)^{N-n}. \quad (5.6)$$

To maintain maximal ignorance we can assume that any value for  $p_s$  is valid, such that is in the range  $[0, 1]$ . This prior knowledge, represented by  $g(p_s)$ , can be written as

$$g(p_s) = \begin{cases} 1 & 0 \leq p_s \leq 1 \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}. \quad (5.7)$$

We can also assume maximal ignorance for the total number of survival events we could measure given  $N$  observations,  $f(n | N)$ . Assuming all observations are equally likely, this can be written as

$$f(n | N) = \frac{1}{N+1} \quad (5.8)$$

where the addition of one comes from the possibility of observing zero survival events. Combining Eq. eq. 5.6; eq. 5.7; and eq. 5.8, the posterior distribution  $g(p_s | n, N)$  is

$$g(p_s | n, N) = \frac{(N+1)!}{n!(N-n)!} p_s^n (1-p_s)^{N-n}. \quad (5.9)$$

The most probable value of  $p_s$ , where the posterior probability distribution given by Eq. eq. 5.9 is maximized, can be found by computing the point at which derivative of the log posterior with respect to  $p_s$  goes to zero,

$$\frac{d \log g(p_s | n, N)}{dp_s} = \frac{n}{p_s} - \frac{N-n}{1-p_s} = 0. \quad (5.10)$$

Solving Eq. eq. 5.10 for  $p_s$  gives the most likely value for the probability,

$$p_s^* = \frac{n}{N}. \quad (5.11)$$

So long as  $N \gg np_s^*$ , Eq. eq. 5.9 can be approximated as a Gaussian distribution with a mean  $p_s^*$  and a variance  $\sigma_{p_s}^2$ . By definition, the variance of a Gaussian distribution is computed as the negative reciprocal of the second derivative of the log posterior evaluated at  $p_s = p_s^*$ ,

$$\sigma_{p_s}^2 = - \left( \frac{d^2 \log g(p_s | n, N)}{dp_s^2} \Big|_{p_s=p_s^*} \right)^{-1}. \quad (5.12)$$

Evaluating Eq. eq. 5.12 yields

$$\sigma_{p_s}^2 = \frac{n(N-n)}{N^3}. \quad (5.13)$$

Given Eq. eq. 5.11 and Eq. eq. 5.13, the most-likely survival probability and estimate of the uncertainty can be expressed as

$$p_s = p_s^* \pm \sigma_{p_s}. \quad (5.14)$$

### Data and software availability

All raw image data is freely available and is stored on the CaltechDATA Research Data Repository. The raw Markov chain Monte Carlo samples are stored as .csv files on CaltechDATA. All processed experimental data, Python, and Stan code used in this work are freely available through our GitHub repository ([http://github.com/rpgroup-pboc/mscl\\_survival](http://github.com/rpgroup-pboc/mscl_survival)) accessible through DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.1252524. The scientific community is invited to fork our repository and open constructive issues.

### 5.5 Acknowledgements

We thank Nathan Belliveau, Maja Bialecka-Fornal, Justin Bois, Soichi Hirokawa, Jaspar Landman, Manuel Razo-Mejia, Muir Morrison, and Shyam Saladi for useful advice and discussion. We thank Don Court for strain XTL298 and Samantha Miller for strain MJF641. This work was supported by the National Institutes of Health DP1 OD000217 (Director's Pioneer Award), R01 GM085286, GM084211-A1, GM118043-01, and La Fondation Pierre Gilles de Gennes.

## Chapter 6

### SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION FOR CHAPTER 2: SIGNAL PROCESSING VIA ALLOSTERIC TRANSCRIPTION FACTORS

A version of this chapter originally appeared as Razo-Mejia, M.\* , Barnes, S.L.\* , Belliveau, N.M.\* , Chure, G.\* , Einav, T.\* , Lewis, M., and Phillips, R. (2018). Tuning Transcriptional Regulation through Signaling: A Predictive Theory of Allosteric Induction. *Cell Systems* 6, 456-469.e10. (\* contributed equally). M.R.M, S.L.B, N.M.B, G.C., and T.E. contributed equally to this work from the theoretical underpinnings to the experimental design and execution. M.R.M, S.L.B, N.M.B, G.C, T.E., and R.P. wrote the paper. M.L. provided extensive guidance and advice.

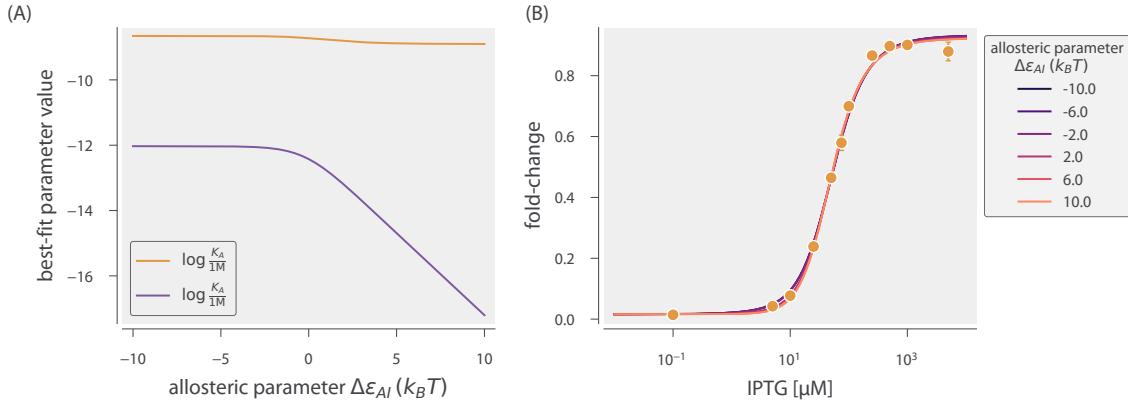
#### 6.1 Inferring Allosteric Parameters from Previous Data

The fold-change profile described by features three unknown parameters  $K_A$ ,  $K_I$ , and  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$ . In this section, we explore different conceptual approaches to determining these parameters. We first discuss how the induction titration profile of the simple repression constructs used in this paper are not sufficient to determine all three MWC parameters simultaneously, since multiple degenerate sets of parameters can produce the same fold-change response. We then utilize an additional data set from Brewster et al. (2014) to determine the parameter  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI} = 4.5 k_B T$ , after which the remaining parameters  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  can be extracted from any induction profile with no further degeneracy.

#### Degenerate Parameter Values

In this section, we discuss how multiple sets of parameters may yield identical fold-change profiles. More precisely, we show that if we try to fit the data in to the fold-change and extract the three unknown parameters ( $K_A$ ,  $K_I$ , and  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$ ), then multiple degenerate parameter sets would yield equally good fits. In other words, this data set alone is insufficient to uniquely determine the actual physical parameter values of the system. This problem persists even when fitting multiple data sets simultaneously as illustrated later in this chapter.

In Fig. 6.1 we fit the  $R = 260$  data by fixing  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$  to the value shown on the  $x$ -axis and determine the parameters  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  given this constraint. We use the fold-change function but with  $\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$  modified to the form  $\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$  in to account for



**Figure 6.1: Multiple sets of parameters yield identical fold-change responses.** (A) The data for the O2 strain ( $\Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -13.9 k_B T$ ) with  $R = 260$  Fig. 2.5(C) was fit using Eq. 2.5 with  $n = 2$ . The allosteric energy difference  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$  is forced to take on the value shown on the  $x$ -axis, while  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  are fit freely. (B) The resulting best-fit functions for several values of  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$  yield nearly identical fold-change responses.

the underlying assumptions used when fitting previous data (as is defined in the following section).

The best-fit curves for several different values of  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$  are shown in . Note that these fold-change curves are nearly overlapping, demonstrating that different sets of parameters can yield nearly equivalent responses. Without more data, the relationships between the parameter values shown in represent the maximum information about the parameter values that can be extracted from the data. Additional experiments which independently measure any of these unknown parameters could resolve this degeneracy. For example, NMR measurements could be used to directly measure the fraction  $(1 + e^{-\beta\Delta\epsilon_{AI}})^{-1}$  of active repressors in the absence of IPTG (Boulton and Melacini, 2016; Gardino et al., 2003).

### Computing $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$

As shown in the previous section, the fold-change response of a single strain is not sufficient to determine the three MWC parameters ( $K_A$ ,  $K_I$ , and  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$ ), since degenerate sets of parameters yield nearly identical fold-change responses. To circumvent this degeneracy, we now turn to some previous data from the *lac* system in order to determine the value of  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$  in for the induction of the Lac repressor. Specifically, we consider two previous sets of work from: (i) Garcia and Phillips (2011) and (ii) Brewster et al. (2014), both of which measured fold-change with

the same simple repression system in the absence of inducer ( $c = 0$ ) but at various repressor copy numbers  $R$ . The original analysis for both data sets assumed that in the absence of inducer all of the Lac repressors were in the active state. As a result, the effective binding energies they extracted were a convolution of the DNA binding energy  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$  and the allosteric energy difference  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$  between the Lac repressor's active and inactive states. We refer to this convoluted energy value as  $\tilde{\Delta\epsilon}_{RA}$ . We first disentangle the relationship between these parameters in Garcia and Phillips and then use this relationship to extract the value of  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$  from Brewster et al. (2014).

Garcia and Phillips determined the total repressor copy numbers  $R$  of different strains using quantitative Western blots. Then they measured the fold-change at these repressor copy numbers for simple repression constructs carrying the O1, O2, O3, and Oid *lac* operators integrated into the chromosome. These data were then fit to the following thermodynamic model to determine the repressor-DNA binding energies  $\tilde{\Delta\epsilon}_{RA}$  for each operator,

$$\text{fold-change}(c = 0) = \left(1 + \frac{R}{N_{NS}} e^{-\beta\tilde{\Delta\epsilon}_{RA}}\right)^{-1}. \quad (6.1)$$

Note that this functional form does not exactly match our fold-change in the limit  $c = 0$ ,

$$\text{fold-change}(c = 0) = \left(1 + \frac{1}{1 + e^{-\beta\Delta\epsilon_{AI}}} \frac{R}{N_{NS}} e^{-\beta\tilde{\Delta\epsilon}_{RA}}\right)^{-1}, \quad (6.2)$$

since it is missing the factor  $\frac{1}{1 + e^{-\beta\Delta\epsilon_{AI}}}$  which specifies what fraction of repressors are in the active state in the absence of inducer,

$$\frac{1}{1 + e^{-\beta\Delta\epsilon_{AI}}} = p_A(0). \quad (6.3)$$

In other words, Garcia and Phillips (2011) assumed that in the absence of inducer, all repressors were active. In terms of our notation, the convoluted energy values  $\tilde{\Delta\epsilon}_{RA}$  extracted by Garcia and Phillips (namely,  $\tilde{\Delta\epsilon}_{RA} = -15.3 k_B T$  for O1 and  $\tilde{\Delta\epsilon}_{RA} = -17.0 k_B T$  for Oid) represent

$$\beta\tilde{\Delta\epsilon}_{RA} = \beta\Delta\epsilon_{RA} - \log\left(\frac{1}{1 + e^{-\beta\Delta\epsilon_{AI}}}\right). \quad (6.4)$$

Note that if  $e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}} \ll 1$ , then nearly all of the repressors are active in the absence of inducer so that  $\Delta\tilde{\varepsilon}_{RA} \approx \Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$ . In simple repression systems where we definitively know the value of  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$  and  $R$ , we can use Eq. ?? to determine the value of  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$  by comparing with experimentally determined fold-change values. However, the binding energy values that we use from Garcia and Phillips (2011) are effective parameters  $\Delta\tilde{\varepsilon}_{RA}$ . In this case, we are faced with an undetermined system in which we have more variables than equations, and we are thus unable to determine the value of  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$ . In order to obtain this parameter, we must turn to a more complex regulatory scenario which provides additional constraints that allow us to fit for  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$ .

A variation on simple repression in which multiple copies of the promoter are available for repressor binding (for instance, when the simple repression construct is on plasmid) can be used to circumvent the problems that arise when using  $\Delta\tilde{\varepsilon}_{RA}$ . This is because the behavior of the system is distinctly different when the number of active repressors  $p_A(0)R$  is less than or greater than the number of available promoters  $N$ . Repression data for plasmids with known copy number  $N$  allows us to perform a fit for the value of  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$ .

To obtain an expression for a system with multiple promoters  $N$ , we follow Weinert et al. (2014), writing the fold-change in terms of the the grand canonical ensemble as

$$\text{fold-change} = \frac{1}{1 + \lambda_r e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}}}, \quad (6.5)$$

where  $\lambda_r = e^{\beta\mu}$  is the fugacity and  $\mu$  is the chemical potential of the repressor. The fugacity will enable us to easily enumerate the possible states available to the repressor.

To determine the value of  $\lambda_r$ , we first consider that the total number of repressors in the system,  $R_{\text{tot}}$ , is fixed and given by

$$R_{\text{tot}} = R_S + R_{NS}, \quad (6.6)$$

where  $R_S$  represents the number of repressors specifically bound to the promoter and  $R_{NS}$  represents the number of repressors nonspecifically bound throughout the genome. The value of  $R_S$  is given by

$$R_S = N \frac{\lambda_r e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}}}{1 + \lambda_r e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}}}, \quad (6.7)$$

where  $N$  is the number of available promoters in the cell. Note that in counting  $N$ , we do not distinguish between promoters that are on plasmid or chromosomally integrated provided that they both have the same repressor-operator binding energy (Weinert et al., 2014). The value of  $R_{NS}$  is similarly give by

$$R_{NS} = N_{NS} \frac{\lambda_r}{1 + \lambda_r}, \quad (6.8)$$

where  $N_{NS}$  is the number of non-specific sites in the cell (recall that we use  $N_{NS} = 4.6 \times 10^6$  for *E. coli*).

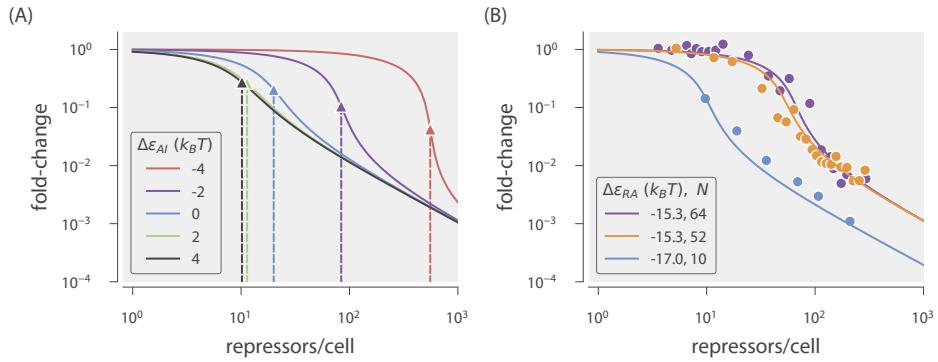
Substituting in into the modified yields the form

$$p_A(0)R_{\text{tot}} = \frac{1}{1 + e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}}} \left( N \frac{\lambda_r e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}}}{1 + \lambda_r e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}}} + N_{NS} \frac{\lambda_r}{1 + \lambda_r} \right), \quad (6.9)$$

where we recall from Eq. 6.4 that  $\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA} = \beta\Delta\tilde{\varepsilon}_{RA} + \log\left(\frac{1}{1+e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}}}\right)$ . Numerically solving for  $\lambda_r$  and plugging the value back into yields a fold-change function in which the only unknown parameter is  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$ .

With these calculations in hand, we can now determine the value of the  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$  parameter. shows how different values of  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$  lead to significantly different fold-change response curves. Thus, analyzing the specific fold-change response of any strain with a known plasmid copy number  $N$  will fix  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$ . Interestingly, the inflection point of occurs near  $p_A(0)R_{\text{tot}} = N$  (as shown by the triangles in Fig. 6.2), so that merely knowing where the fold-change response transitions from concave down to concave up is sufficient to obtain a rough value for  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$ . We note, however, that for  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI} \geq 5k_B T$ , increasing  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$  further does not affect the fold-change because essentially every repressors will be in the active state in this regime. Thus, if the  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$  is in this regime, we can only bound it from below.

We now analyze experimental induction data for different strains with known plasmid copy numbers to determine  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}$ . shows experimental measurements of fold-change for two O1 promoters with  $N = 64$  and  $N = 52$  copy numbers and one Oid promoter with  $N = 10$  from Brewster et al. (2014). By fitting these data to Eq. 6.5, we extracted the parameter value  $\Delta\varepsilon_{AI} = 4.5 k_B T$ . Substituting this value into shows that 99% of the repressors are in the active state in the absence of inducer and  $\Delta\tilde{\varepsilon}_{RA} \approx \Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$ , so that all of the previous energies and calculations made by Garcia and Phillips (2011) and Brewster et al. (2014) were accurate.



**Figure 6.2: Fold-change in gene expression for multiple identical promoters.** (A) In the presence of  $N = 10$  identical promoters, the fold-change depends strongly on the allosteric energy difference  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$  between the Lac repressor's active and inactive states. The vertical dotted lines represent the number of repressors at which  $R_A = N$  for each value of  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI}$ . (B) Using fold-change measurements from Brewster et al. (2014) for the operators and gene copy numbers shown, we can determine the most likely value  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI} = 4.5, k_B T$  for LacI.

## 6.2 Induction of Simple Repression with Multiple Promoters or Competitor Sites

We made the choice to perform all of our experiments using strains in which a single copy of our simple repression construct had been integrated into the chromosome. This stands in contrast to the methods used by a number of other studies (??; Daber et al., 2009, 2011; Oehler et al., 1994; Setty et al., 2003; Shis et al., 2014; Sochor, 2014; Vilar and Saiz, 2013), in which reporter constructs are placed on plasmid, meaning that the number of constructs in the cell is not precisely known. It is also common to express repressor on plasmid to boost its copy number, which results in an uncertain value for repressor copy number. Here we show that our treatment of the MWC model has broad predictive power beyond the single-promoter scenario we explore experimentally, and indeed can account for systems in which multiple promoters compete for the repressor of interest. Additionally, we demonstrate the importance of having precise control over these parameters, as they can have a significant effect on the induction profile.

### Chemical Potential Formulation to Calculate Fold-Change

In this section, we discuss a simple repression construct which we generalize in two ways from the scenario discussed in the text. First, we will allow the repressor to bind to  $N_S$  identical specific promoters whose fold-change we are interested in

measuring, with each promoter containing a single repressor binding site ( $N_S = 1$  in Chapter 2). Second, we consider  $N_C$  identical competitor sites which do not regulate the promoter of interest, but whose binding energies are substantially stronger than non-specific binding ( $N_C = 0$  in Chapter 2). As in Chapter 2, we assume that the rest of the genome contains  $N_{NS}$  non-specific binding sites for the repressor. Using the formalism described in the previous section, we can write the fold-change in the grand canonical ensemble as

$$\text{fold-change} = \frac{1}{1 + \lambda_r e^{-\beta \Delta \varepsilon_{RA}}}, \quad (6.10)$$

where  $\lambda_r$  is the fugacity of the repressor and  $\Delta \varepsilon_{RA}$  represents the energy difference between the repressor's binding affinity to the specific operator of interest relative to the repressor's non-specific binding affinity to the rest of the genome.

We now expand our definition of the total number of repressors in the system,  $R_{\text{tot}}$ , so that it is given by

$$R_{\text{tot}} = R_S + R_{NS} + R_C, \quad (6.11)$$

where  $R_S$ ,  $R_{NS}$ , and  $R_C$  represent the number of repressors bound to the specific promoter, a non-specific binding site, or to a competitor binding site, respectively. The value of  $R_S$  is given by

$$R_S = N_S \frac{\lambda_r e^{-\beta \Delta \varepsilon_{RA}}}{1 + \lambda_r e^{-\beta \Delta \varepsilon_{RA}}}, \quad (6.12)$$

where  $N_S$  is the number of specific binding sites in the cell. The value of  $R_{NS}$  is similarly given by

$$R_{NS} = N_{NS} \frac{\lambda_r}{1 + \lambda_r}, \quad (6.13)$$

where  $N_{NS}$  is the number of non-specific sites in the cell (recall that we use  $N_{NS} = 4.6 \times 10^6$  for *E. coli*), and  $R_C$  is given by

$$R_C = N_C \frac{\lambda_r e^{-\beta \Delta \varepsilon_C}}{1 + \lambda_r e^{-\beta \Delta \varepsilon_C}}, \quad (6.14)$$

where  $N_C$  is the number of competitor sites in the cell and  $\Delta \varepsilon_C$  is the binding energy of the repressor to the competitor site relative to its non-specific binding energy to the rest of the genome.

To account for the induction of the repressor, we replace the total number of repressors  $R_{\text{tot}}$  in Eq. 6.11 by the number of active repressors in the cell,  $p_{\text{act}}(c)R_{\text{tot}}$ .

Here,  $p_{\text{act}}$  denotes the probability that the repressor is in the active state (Eq. 2.4),

$$p_{\text{act}}(c) = \frac{\left(1 + \frac{c}{K_A}\right)^n}{\left(1 + \frac{c}{K_A}\right)^n + e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}} \left(1 + \frac{c}{K_I}\right)^n}. \quad (6.15)$$

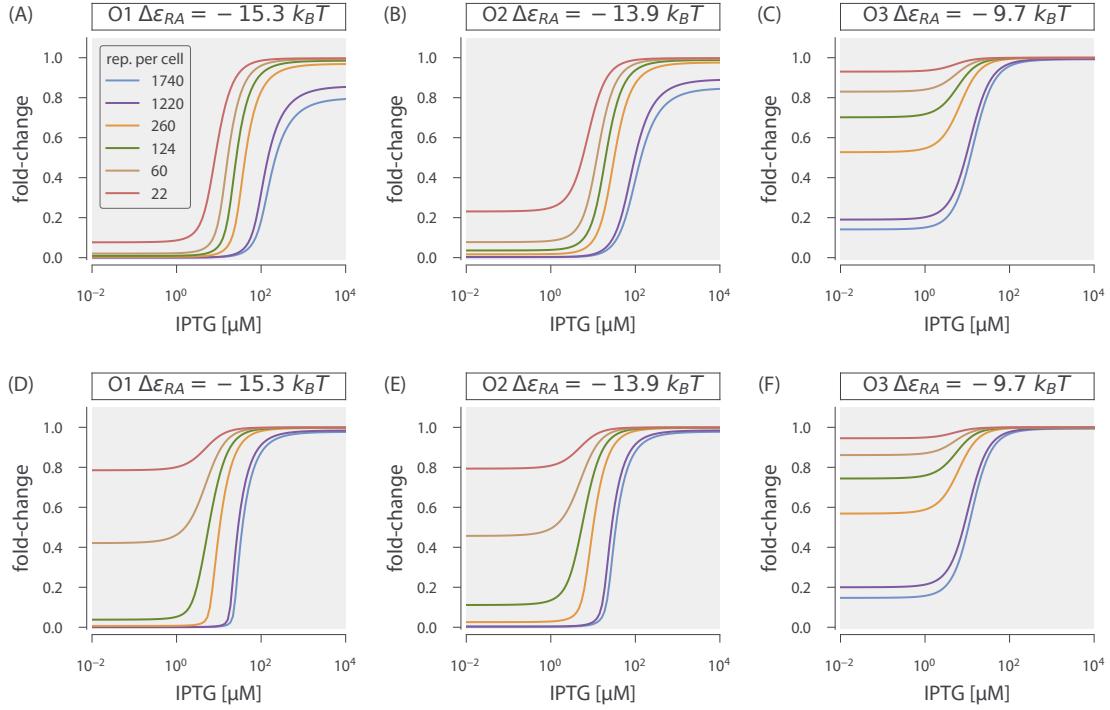
Substituting Eq. 6.12 - Eq. ?? into the modified Eq. 6.11 yields

$$p_{\text{active}}(c)R_{\text{tot}} = N_S \frac{\lambda_r e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}}}{1 + \lambda_r e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}}} + N_{NS} \frac{\lambda_r}{1 + \lambda_r} + N_C \frac{\lambda_r e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_C}}{1 + \lambda_r e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_C}}. \quad (6.16)$$

For systems where the number of binding sites  $N_S$ ,  $N_{NS}$ , and  $N_C$  are known, together with the binding affinities  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$  and  $\Delta\varepsilon_C$ , we can solve numerically for  $\lambda_r$  and then substitute it into to obtain a fold-change at any concentration of inducer  $c$ . In the following sections, we will theoretically explore the induction curves given by Eq. 6.16 for a number of different combinations of simple repression binding sites, thereby predicting how the system would behave if additional specific or competitor binding sites were introduced.

### 6.3 Variable Repressor Copy Number ( $R$ ) with Multiple Specific Binding Sites ( $N_S > 1$ )

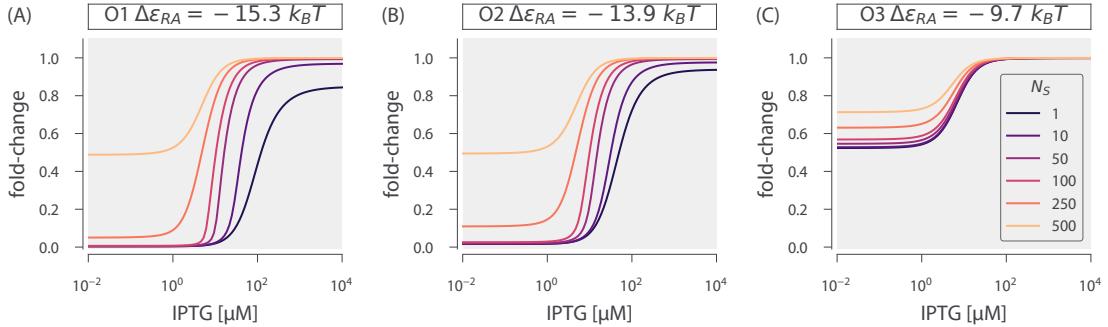
In Chapter 2, we consider the induction profiles of strains with varying  $R$  but a single, specific binding site  $N_S = 1$ . Here we predict the induction profiles for similar strains in which  $R$  is varied, but  $N_S > 1$ , as shown in Fig. 6.3. The top row shows induction profiles in which  $N_S = 10$  and the bottom row shows profiles in which  $N_S = 100$ , assuming three different choices for the specific operator binding sites given by the O1, O2, and O3 operators. These values of  $N_S$  were chosen to mimic the common scenario in which a promoter construct is placed on either a low or high copy number plasmid. A few features stand out in these profiles. First, as the magnitude of  $N_S$  surpasses the number of repressors  $R$ , the leakiness begins to increase significantly, since there are no longer enough repressors to regulate all copies of the promoter of interest. Second, in the cases where  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA} = -15.3 k_B T$  for the O1 operator or  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA} = -13.9 k_B T$  for the O2 operator, the profiles where  $N_S = 100$  are notably sharper than the profiles where  $N_S = 10$ , and it is possible to achieve dynamic ranges approaching 1. Finally, it is interesting to note that the profiles for the O3 operator where  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA} = -9.7 k_B T$  are nearly indifferent to the value of  $N_S$ .



**Figure 6.3: Induction with variable  $R$  and multiple specific binding sites.** Induction profiles are shown for strains with variable  $R$  and  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -15.3, -13.9$ , or  $-9.7 \text{ } k_B T$ . The number of specific sites,  $N_S$ , is held constant at 10 as  $R$  and  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$  are varied.  $N_S$  is held constant at 100 as  $R$  and  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$  are varied. These situations mimic the common scenario in which a promoter construct is placed on either a low or high copy number plasmid.

#### 6.4 Variable Number of Specific Binding Sites $N_S$ with Fixed Repressor Copy Number ( $R$ )

The second set of scenarios we consider is the case in which the repressor copy number  $R = 260$  is held constant while the number of specific promoters  $N_S$  is varied (see Fig. 6.4). Again, we see that leakiness is increased significantly when  $N_S > R$ , though all profiles for  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -9.7 \text{ } k_B T$  exhibit high leakiness, making the effect less dramatic for this operator. Additionally, we find again that adjusting the number of specific sites can produce induction profiles with maximal dynamic ranges. In particular, the O1 and O2 profiles with  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -15.3$  and  $-13.9 \text{ } k_B T$ , respectively, have dynamic ranges approaching 1 for  $N_S = 50$  and 100.



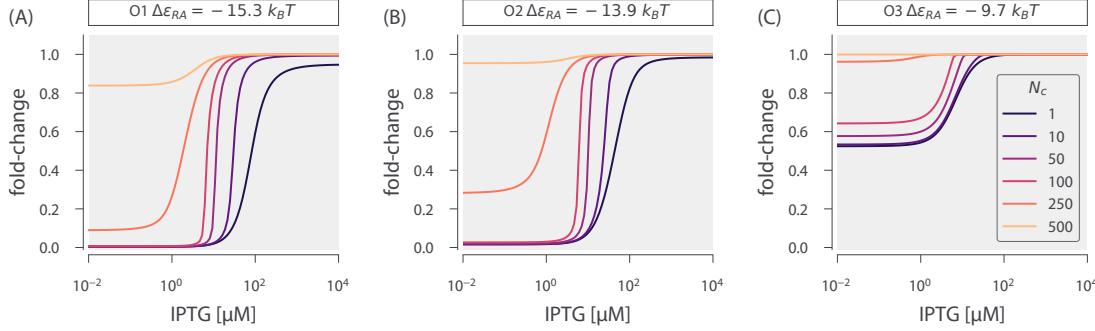
**Figure 6.4: Induction with variable specific sites and fixed  $R$ .** Induction profiles are shown for strains with  $R = 260$  and  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -15.3 k_B T$ ,  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -13.9 k_B T$ , or  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -9.7 k_B T$ . The number of specific sites  $N_S$  is varied from 1 to 500.

## 6.5 Competitor Binding Sites

An intriguing scenario is presented by the possibility of competitor sites elsewhere in the genome. This serves as a model for situations in which a promoter of interest is regulated by a transcription factor that has multiple targets. This is highly relevant, as the majority of transcription factors in *E. coli* have at least two known binding sites, with approximately 50 transcription factors having more than ten known binding sites (Rydenfelt et al., 2014b; Schmidt et al., 2016). If the number of competitor sites and their average binding energy is known, however, they can be accounted for in the model. Here, we predict the induction profiles for strains in which  $R = 260$  and  $N_S = 1$ , but there is a variable number of competitor sites  $N_C$  with a strong binding energy  $\Delta\epsilon_C = -17.0 k_B T$ . In the presence of such a strong competitor, when  $N_C > R$  the leakiness is greatly increased, as many repressors are siphoned into the pool of competitor sites. This is most dramatic for the case where  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -9.7 k_B T$ , in which it appears that no repression occurs at all when  $N_C = 500$ . Interestingly, when  $N_C < R$  the effects of the competitor are not especially notable.

## 6.6 Properties of the Induction Response

As discussed in the main body of the paper, our treatment of the MWC model allows us to predict key properties of induction responses. Here, we consider the leakiness, saturation, and dynamic range (diagrammed in Fig. 2.1) by numerically solving Eq. 6.16 in the absence of inducer,  $c = 0$ , and in the presence of saturating



**Figure 6.5: Induction with variable competitor sites, a single specific site, and fixed  $R$ .** Induction profiles are shown for strains with  $R = 260$ ,  $N_s = 1$ , and  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -15.3 \text{ } k_B T$  for the O1 operator,  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -13.9 \text{ } k_B T$  for the O2 operator, or  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -9.7 \text{ } k_B T$  for the O3 operator. The number of specific sites,  $N_C$ , is varied from 1 to 500. This mimics the common scenario in which a transcription factor has multiple binding sites in the genome.

inducer  $c \rightarrow \infty$ . Using Eq. 6.15, the former case is given by

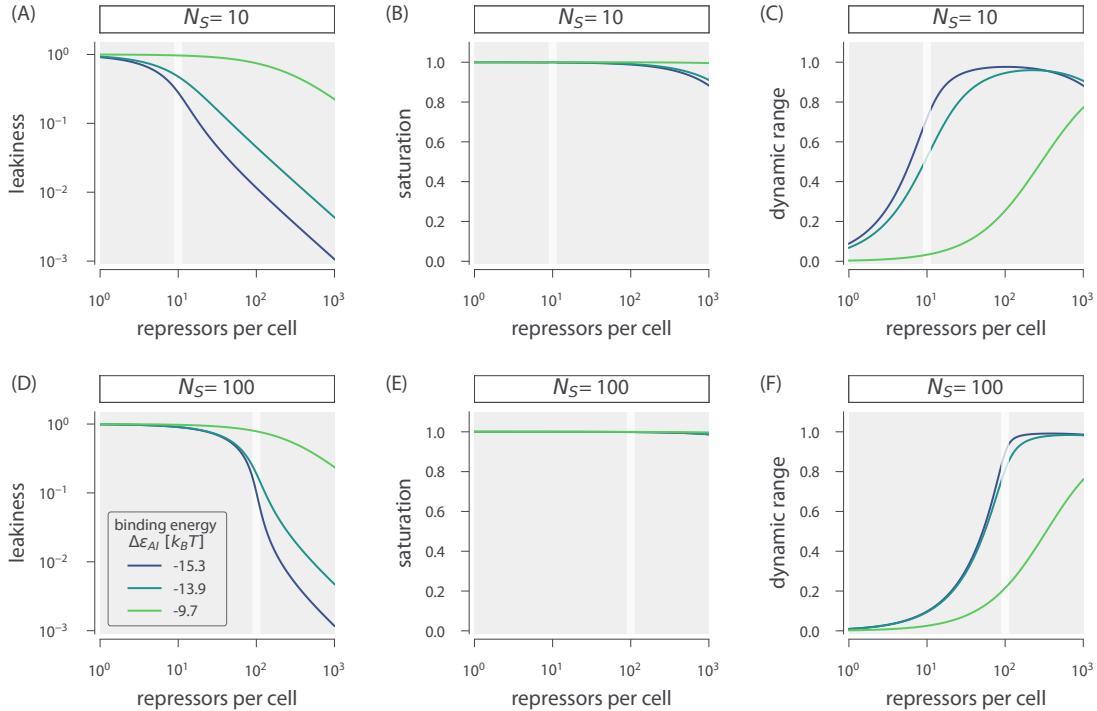
$$R_{\text{tot}} \frac{1}{1 + e^{-\beta\Delta\epsilon_{AI}}} = N_s \frac{\lambda_r e^{-\beta\Delta\epsilon_{RA}}}{1 + \lambda_r e^{-\beta\Delta\epsilon_{RA}}} + N_{NS} \frac{\lambda_r}{1 + \lambda_r} + N_C \frac{\lambda_r e^{-\beta\Delta\epsilon_C}}{1 + \lambda_r e^{-\beta\Delta\epsilon_C}}, \quad (6.17)$$

whereupon substituting in the value of  $\lambda_r$  into Eq. ?? will yield the leakiness. Similarly, the limit of saturating inducer is found by determining  $\lambda_r$  from the form

$$R_{\text{tot}} \frac{1}{1 + e^{-\beta\Delta\epsilon_{AI}} \left( \frac{K_A}{K_I} \right)^2} = N_s \frac{\lambda_r e^{-\beta\Delta\epsilon_{RA}}}{1 + \lambda_r e^{-\beta\Delta\epsilon_{RA}}} + N_{NS} \frac{\lambda_r}{1 + \lambda_r} + N_C \frac{\lambda_r e^{-\beta\Delta\epsilon_C}}{1 + \lambda_r e^{-\beta\Delta\epsilon_C}}. \quad (6.18)$$

In Fig. 6.6, we show how the leakiness, saturation, and dynamic range vary with  $R$  and  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$  in systems with  $N_s = 10$  or  $N_s = 100$ . An inflection point occurs where  $N_s = R$ , with leakiness and dynamic range behaving differently when  $R < N_s$  than when  $R > N_s$ . This transition is more dramatic for  $N_s = 100$  than for  $N_s = 10$ . Interestingly, the saturation values consistently approach 1, indicating that full induction is easier to achieve when multiple specific sites are present. Moreover, dynamic range values for O1 and O2 strains with  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -15.3$  and  $-13.9 \text{ } k_B T$  approach 1 when  $R > N_s$ , although when  $N_s = 10$  there is a slight downward dip owing to saturation values of less than 1 at high repressor copy numbers.

In Fig. 6.7, we similarly show how the leakiness, saturation, and dynamic range vary with  $R$  and  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$  in systems with  $N_s = 1$  and multiple competitor sites  $N_C = 10$  or  $N_C = 100$ . Each of the competitor sites has a binding energy of



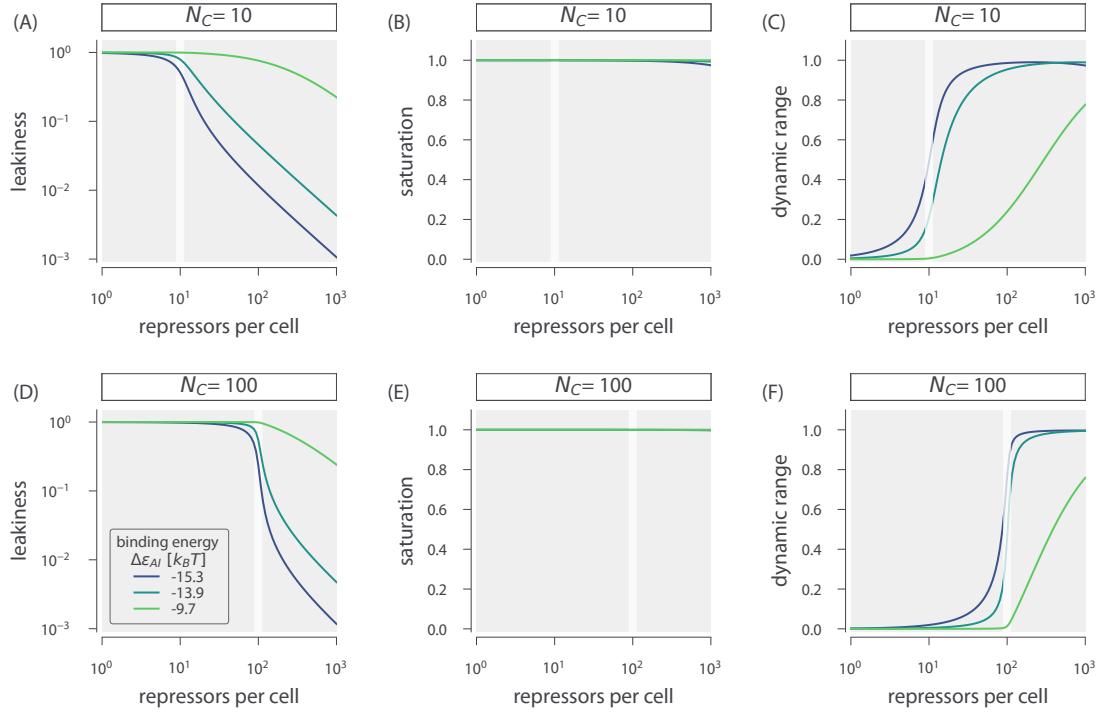
**Figure 6.6: Phenotypic properties of induction with multiple specific binding sites.** The leakiness, saturation, and dynamic range are shown for systems with number of specific binding sites  $N_S = 10$  or  $N_S = 100$ . The vertical white line indicates the point at which  $N_S = R$ .

$\Delta\epsilon_C = -17.0 k_B T$ . The phenotypic profiles are very similar to those for multiple specific sites shown in , with sharper transitions at  $R = N_C$  due to the greater binding strength of the competitor site. This indicates that introducing competitors has much the same effect on the induction phenotypes as introducing additional specific sites, as in either case the influence of the repressors is damped when there are insufficient repressors to interact with all of the specific binding sites.

This section of the appendix gives a quantitative analysis of the nuances imposed on induction response in the case of systems involving multiple gene copies as are found in the vast majority of studies on induction. In these cases, the intrinsic parameters of the MWC model get entangled with the parameters describing gene copy number.

## 6.7 Flow Cytometry

In this section, we provide information regarding the equipment used to make experimental measurements of the fold-change in gene expression in the interests



**Figure 6.7: Phenotypic properties of induction with a single specific site and multiple competitor sites.** The leakiness, saturation, and dynamic range are shown for systems with a single specific binding site  $N_S = 1$  and a number of competitor sites  $N_C = 10$  or  $N_C = 100$ . All competitor sites have a binding energy of  $\Delta\epsilon_C = -17.0 k_B T$ . The vertical white line indicates the point at which  $N_C = R$ .

of transparency and reproducibility. We also provide a summary of our unsupervised method of gating the flow cytometry measurements for consistency between experimental runs.

## Equipment

Due to past experience using the Miltenyi Biotec MACSQuant flow cytometer during the Physiology summer course at the Marine Biological Laboratory, we used the same flow cytometer for the formal measurements in this work graciously provided by the Pamela Björkman lab at Caltech. All measurements were made using an excitation wavelength of 488 nm with an emission filter set of 525/50 nm. This excitation wavelength provides approximately 40% of the maximum YFP absorbance, and this was found to be sufficient for the purposes of these experiments. A useful feature of modern flow cytometry is the high-sensitivity signal detection through the use of photomultiplier tubes (PMT) whose response can be

tuned by adjusting the voltage. Thus, the voltage for the forward-scatter (FSC), side-scatter (SSC), and gene expression measurements were tuned manually to maximize the dynamic range between autofluorescence signal and maximal expression without losing the details of the population distribution. Once these voltages were determined, they were used for all subsequent measurements. Extremely low signal producing particles were discarded before data storage by setting a basal voltage threshold, thus removing the majority of spurious events. The various instrument settings for data collection are given in Table 6.1.

Table 6.1: Instrument settings for data collectuion us-  
ing the Miltenyi Biotec MACSQuant flow cytometer.

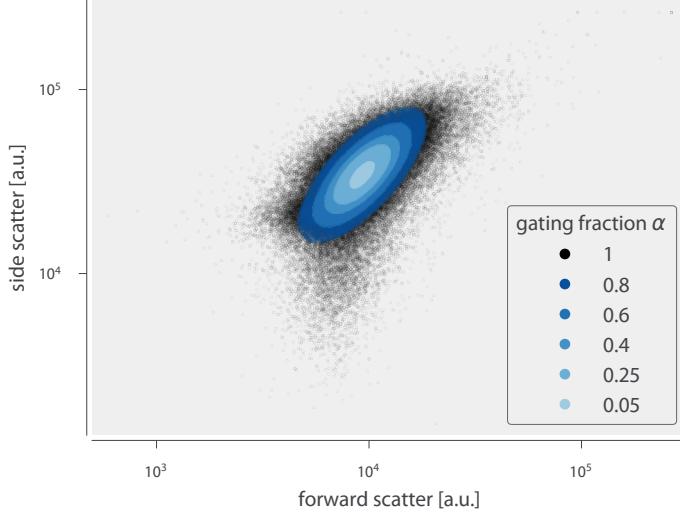
| Laser  | Channel                          | Sensor Voltage |
|--------|----------------------------------|----------------|
| 488 nm | Forward-Scatter (FSC)            | 423 V          |
| 488 nm | Side-Scatter (SSC)               | 537 V          |
| 488 nm | Intensity (B1 Filter, 525/50 nm) | 790 V          |
| 488 nm | Trigger (debris threshold)       | 24.5V          |

### Unsupervised Gating

Flow cytometry data will frequently include a number of spurious events or other undesirable data points such as cell doublets and debris. The process of restricting the collected data set to those data determined to be “real” is commonly referred to as gating. These gates are typically drawn manually and restrict the data set to those points which display a high degree of linear correlation between their forward-scatter (FSC) and side-scatter (SSC). The development of unbiased and unsupervised methods of drawing these gates is an active area of research (Aghaeepour et al., 2013).

For this study, we used an automatic unsupervised gating procedure to filter the flow cytometry data based on the front and side-scattering values returned by the MACSQuant flow cytometer. We assume that the region with highest density of points in these two channels corresponds to single-cell measurements. Everything extending outside of this region was discarded in order to exclude sources of error such as cell clustering, particulates, or other spurious events.

In order to define the gated region we fit a two-dimensional Gaussian function to the  $\log_{10}$  forward-scattering (FSC) and the  $\log_{10}$  side-scattering (SSC) data. We



**Figure 6.8: Representative unsupervised gating contours of flow-cytometry data.** Points indicate individual flow cytometry measurements of forward scatter and side scatter. Colored contours indicate arbitrary gating contours ranging from 100% ( $\alpha = 1$ ) to 5% ( $\alpha = 0.05$ ). All measurements shown in Chapters 2 and 3 in this work were made by computing the mean fluorescence from the 40<sup>th</sup> percentile ( $\alpha = 0.4$ ).

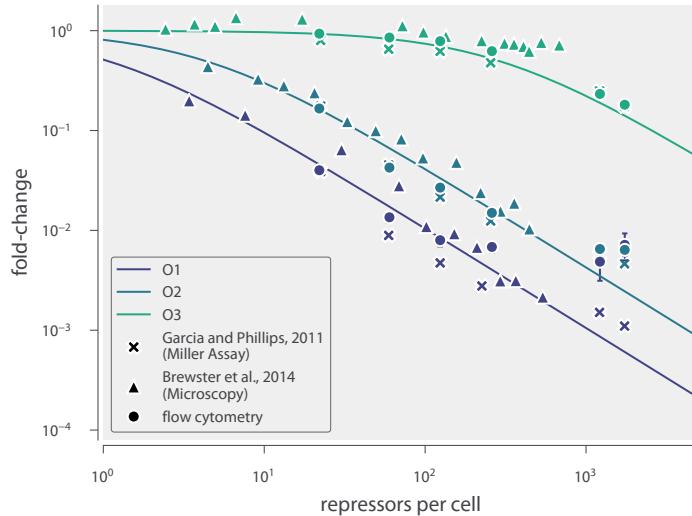
then kept a fraction  $\alpha \in [0, 1]$  of the data by defining an elliptical region given by

$$(\mathbf{x} - \boldsymbol{\mu})^T \boldsymbol{\Sigma}^{-1} (\mathbf{x} - \boldsymbol{\mu}) \leq \chi_{\alpha}^2(p), \quad (6.19)$$

where  $\mathbf{x}$  is the  $2 \times 1$  vector containing the log(FSC) and log(SSC),  $\boldsymbol{\mu}$  is the  $2 \times 1$  vector representing the mean values of log(FSC) and log(SSC) as obtained from fitting a two-dimensional Gaussian to the data, and  $\boldsymbol{\Sigma}$  is the  $2 \times 2$  covariance matrix also obtained from the Gaussian fit.  $\chi_{\alpha}^2(p)$  is the quantile function for probability  $p$  of the chi-squared distribution with two degrees of freedom. shows an example of different gating contours that would arise from different values of  $\alpha$ . In this work, we chose  $\alpha = 0.4$  which we deemed was a sufficient constraint to minimize the noise in the data. The specific code where this gating is implemented can be found in [GitHub repository](#).

### Comparison of Flow Cytometry with Other Methods

Previous work from the Phillips' lab experimentally determined fold-change for similar simple repression constructs using a variety of different measurement methods (Garcia et al., 2011). Garcia and Phillips used the same background strains as the ones used in this work, but gene expression was measured with Miller as-



**Figure 6.9: Comparison of experimental methods to determine the fold-change.** The fold-change in gene expression of equivalent simple-repression constructs has been determined using three independent methods: flow cytometry (Chapter 2), colorimetric Miller assays (Garcia and Phillips (2011)), and video microscopy (Brewster et al. (2014)). All three methods give consistent results, although flow cytometry measurements lose accuracy for fold-change less than 0.01. Note that the repressor-DNA binding energies  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$  used for the theoretical predictions were determined in Garcia and Phillips (2011).

says based on colorimetric enzymatic reactions with the LacZ protein (Garcia and Phillips, 2011). The experiments in Brewster et al. (2014) (as well as in Chapter 4 of this dissertation) used a LacI dimer with the tetramerization region replaced with an mCherry tag, where the fold-change was measured as the ratio of the gene expression rate rather than a single snapshot of the gene output.

Fig. ?? shows the comparison of these methods along with the flow cytometry method used in this work. The consistency of these three readouts validates the quantitative use of flow cytometry and unsupervised gating to determine the fold-change in gene expression. However, one important caveat revealed by this figure is that the sensitivity of flow cytometer measurements is not sufficient to accurately determine the fold-change for the high repressor copy number strains in O1 without induction. Instead, a method with a large dynamic range such as the Miller assay is needed to accurately resolve the fold-change at such low levels of expression.

## 6.8 Single-Cell Microscopy

In this section, we detail the procedures and results from single-cell microscopy verification of our flow cytometry measurements. Our previous measurements of fold-change in gene expression have been measured using bulk-scale Miller assays or through single-cell microscopy . In this work, flow cytometry was an attractive method due to the ability to screen through many different strains at different concentrations of inducer in a short amount of time. To verify our results from flow cytometry, we examined two bacterial strains with different repressor-DNA binding energies ( $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$ ) of  $-13.9\text{ }k_BT$  and  $-15.3\text{ }k_BT$  with  $R = 260$  repressors per cell using fluorescence microscopy and estimated the values of the parameters  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  for direct comparison between the two methods. For a detailed explanation of the Python code implementation of the processing steps described below, please see this paper’s [GitHub repository](#).

### Strains and Growth Conditions

Cells were grown in an identical manner to those used for measurement via flow cytometry (see Materials & Methods of Chapter 2). Briefly, cells were grown overnight (between 10 and 13 hours) to saturation in rich media broth (LB) with  $100\text{ }\mu\text{g}\cdot\text{mL}^{-1}$  spectinomycin in a deep-well 96 well plate at  $37^\circ\text{C}$ . These cultures were then diluted 1000-fold into  $500\text{ }\mu\text{L}$  of M9 minimal medium supplemented with 0.5% glucose and the appropriate concentration of the inducer IPTG. Strains were allowed to grow at  $37^\circ\text{C}$  with vigorous aeration for approximately 8 hours. Prior to mounting for microscopy, the cultures were diluted 10-fold into M9 glucose minimal medium in the absence of IPTG. Each construct was measured using the same range of inducer concentration values as was performed in the flow cytometry measurements (between 100 nM and 5 mM IPTG). Each condition was measured in triplicate in microscopy whereas approximately ten measurements were made using flow cytometry.

### Imaging Procedure

During the last hour of cell growth, an agarose mounting substrate was prepared containing the appropriate concentration of the IPTG inducer. This mounting substrate was composed of M9 minimal medium supplemented with 0.5% glucose and 2% agarose (Life Technologies UltraPure Agarose, Cat. No. 16500100). This solution was heated in a microwave until molten followed by addition of the IPTG to the appropriate final concentration. This solution was then thoroughly mixed

and a 500  $\mu\text{L}$  aliquot was sandwiched between two glass coverslips and was allowed to solidify.

Once solid, the agarose substrates were cut into approximately 10 mm  $\times$  10 mm squares. An aliquot of one to two microliters of the diluted cell suspension was then added to each pad. For each concentration of inducer, a sample of the autofluorescence control, the  $\Delta lacI$  constitutive expression control, and the experimental strain was prepared yielding a total of thirty-six agarose mounts per experiment. These samples were then mounted onto two glass-bottom dishes (Ted Pella Wilco Dish, Cat. No. 14027-20) and sealed with parafilm.

All imaging was performed on a Nikon Ti-Eclipse inverted fluorescent microscope outfitted with a custom-built laser illumination system and operated by the open-source MicroManager control software . The YFP fluorescence was imaged using a CrystaLaser 514 nm excitation laser coupled with a laser-optimized (Semrock Cat. No. LF514-C-000) emission filter.

For each sample, between fifteen and twenty positions were imaged allowing for measurement of several hundred cells. At each position, a phase contrast image, an mCherry image, and a YFP image were collected in that order with exposures on a time scale of ten to twenty milliseconds. For each channel, the same exposure time was used across all samples in a given experiment. All images were collected and stored in `.ome.tif` format. All microscopy images are available on the CaltechDATA online repository under DOI: 10.22002/D1.229.

## Image Processing

### Correcting Uneven Illumination

The excitation laser has a two-dimensional gaussian profile. To minimize non-uniform illumination of a single field of view, the excitation beam was expanded to illuminate an area larger than that of the camera sensor. While this allowed for an entire field of view to be illuminated, there was still approximately a 10% difference in illumination across both dimensions. This nonuniformity was corrected for in post-processing by capturing twenty images of a homogeneously fluorescent plastic slide (Autofluorescent Plastic Slides, Chroma Cat. No. 920001) and averaging to generate a map of illumination intensity at any pixel  $I_{YFP}$ . To correct for shot noise in the camera (Andor iXon+ 897 EMCCD), twenty images were captured in the absence of illumination using the exposure time used for the experimental data. Averaging over these images produced a map of background noise at any

pixel  $I_{\text{dark}}$ . To perform the correction, each fluorescent image in the experimental acquisition was renormalized with respect to these average maps as

$$I_{\text{flat}} = \frac{I - I_{\text{dark}}}{I_{\text{YFP}} - I_{\text{dark}}} \langle I_{\text{YFP}} - I_{\text{dark}} \rangle, \quad (6.20)$$

where  $I_{\text{flat}}$  is the renormalized image and  $I$  is the original fluorescence image.

### Cell Segmentation

Each bacterial strain constitutively expressed an mCherry fluorophore from a low copy-number plasmid. This served as a volume marker of cell mass allowing us to segment individual cells through edge detection in fluorescence. We used the Marr-Hildreth edge detector which identifies edges by taking the second derivative of a lightly Gaussian blurred image. Edges are identified as those regions which cross from highly negative to highly positive values or vice-versa within a specified neighborhood. Bacterial cells were defined as regions within an intact and closed identified edge. All segmented objects were then labeled and passed through a series of filtering steps.

To ensure that primarily single cells were segmented, we imposed area and eccentricity bounds. We assumed that single cells projected into two dimensions are roughly  $2 \mu\text{m}$  long and  $1 \mu\text{m}$  wide, so that cells are likely to have an area between  $0.5 \mu\text{m}^2$  and  $6 \mu\text{m}$ . To determine the eccentricity bounds, we assumed that a single cell can be approximated by an ellipse with semi-major ( $a$ ) and semi-minor ( $b$ ) axis lengths of  $0.5 \mu\text{m}$  and  $0.25 \mu\text{m}$ , respectively. The eccentricity of this hypothetical cell can be computed as

$$\text{eccentricity} = \sqrt{1 - \left(\frac{b}{a}\right)^2},$$

{eq:eccentricity} yielding a value of approximately 0.8. Any objects with an eccentricity below this value were not considered to be single cells. After imposing both an area and eccentricity filter, the remaining objects were considered cells of interest and the mean fluorescence intensity of each cell was extracted.

### Calculation of Fold-Change and Empirical Comparison

Cells exhibited background fluorescence even in the absence of an expressed fluorophore. We corrected for this autofluorescence contribution to the fold-change calculation by subtracting the mean YFP fluorescence of cells expressing only the

mCherry volume marker from each experimental measurement. The fold-change in gene expression was therefore calculated as

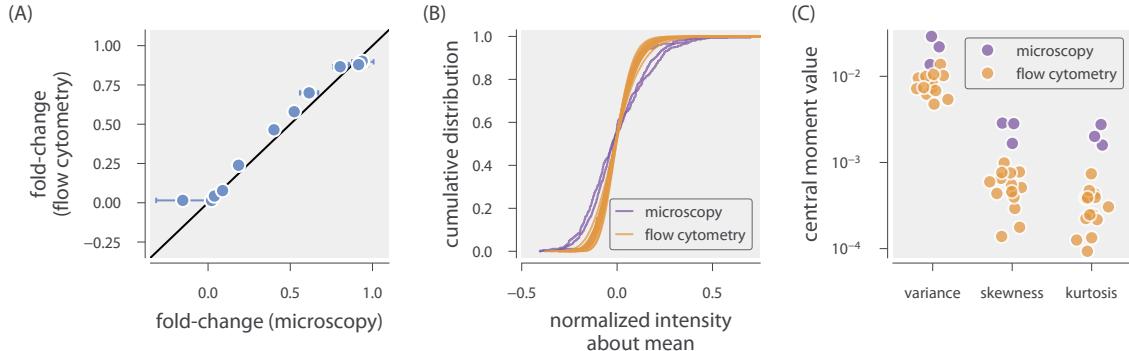
$$\text{fold-change} = \frac{\langle I_{R>0} \rangle - \langle I_{\text{auto}} \rangle}{\langle I_{R=0} \rangle - \langle I_{\text{auto}} \rangle}, \quad (6.21)$$

where  $\langle I_{R>0} \rangle$  is the mean fluorescence intensity of cells expressing LacI repressors,  $\langle I_{\text{auto}} \rangle$  is the mean intensity of cells expressing only the mCherry volume marker, and  $\langle I_{R=0} \rangle$  is the mean fluorescence intensity of cells in the absence of LacI.

The agreement in the fold-change in gene expression between single-cell microscopy and flow cytometry can be seen in Fig. 6.10 (A) where the two methods have been plotted against each other. At this level, we see near perfect agreement between the methods when examining the mean level of gene expression. However, there is a distinct difference in higher moments of the gene expression distributions. Empirical cumulative distributions for a maximally-induced ( $5000 \mu\text{M}$  IPTG,  $R = 160$ ,  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA} = -13.9 k_B T$ ) sample are shown as purple and orange lines in Fig. 6.10 (B), respectively. To make the different methods directly comparable, the expressions distributions were normalized to range between 0 and 1 and then centered about the mean of the distribution. While the means agree between the methods, it is immediately obvious that the width of the distributions are different with microscopy yielding distributions with a higher variance. To compare the distributions more quantitatively, we computed the central moment values for the variance, skewness, and kurtosis of the distributions (Fig. 6.10 (C)). This quantitative comparison reveals that the value of the moments can differ by close to an order of magnitude between the methods with flow cytometry systematically lower than the same distribution measured via microscopy. These results show that in terms of measuring the mean level of gene expression, the two methods can be used interchangeably. However, if one is interested in the higher moments of the distribution, the choice of method does matter.

## 6.9 Fold-Change Sensitivity Analysis

In we found that the width of the credible regions varied widely depending on the repressor copy number  $R$  and repressor operator binding energy  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$ . More precisely, the credible regions were much narrower for low repressor copy numbers  $R$  and weak binding energy  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$ . In this section, we explain how this behavior comes about. We focus our attention on the maximum fold-change in the presence of saturating inducer. While it is straightforward to consider the width of the cred-



**Figure 6.10: Empirical comparison of flow cytometry and single-cell microscopy.** (A) The observed fold-change in gene expression for the IPTG titration of a strain with  $R = 260$  and  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA} = -13.9 k_B T$  using both microscopy (x-axis) and flow cytometry (y-axis). Points and errors represent the mean and standard error of 3 (microscopy) or 10 (flow cytometry) biological replicates. Black line indicates perfect agreement. (B) Empirical cumulative distributions of expression intensity for the strain used in (A) maximally induced with  $5000 \mu\text{M}$  IPTG. Purple and orange lines correspond to measurements with microscopy and flow cytometry, respectively. Fluorescence was normalized between 0 and 1 and centered about the observed mean. (C) Central moments of the distributions shown in (B) for microscopy and flow cytometry. Each point represents a single biological replicate.

ible regions at any other inducer concentration, shows that the credible region are widest at saturation.

The width of the credible regions corresponds to how sensitive the fold-change is to the fit values of the dissociation constants  $K_A$  and  $K_I$ . To be quantitative, we define

$$\Delta\text{fold-change}_{K_A} \equiv \text{fold-change}(K_A, K_I^{\text{fit}}) - \text{fold-change}(K_A^{\text{fit}}, K_I^{\text{fit}}), \quad (6.22)$$

the difference between the fold-change at a particular  $K_A$  value relative to the best-fit dissociation constant  $K_A^{\text{fit}} = 139 \mu\text{M}$ . For simplicity, we keep the inactive state dissociation constant fixed at its best-fit value  $K_I^{\text{fit}} = 0.53 \mu\text{M}$ . A larger difference  $\Delta\text{fold-change}_{K_A}$  implies a wider credible region. Similarly, we define the analogous quantity

$$\Delta\text{fold-change}_{K_I} = \text{fold-change}(K_A^{\text{fit}}, K_I) - \text{fold-change}(K_A^{\text{fit}}, K_I^{\text{fit}}) \quad (6.23)$$

to measure the sensitivity of the fold-change to  $K_I$  at a fixed  $K_A^{\text{fit}}$ . Fig. 6.11 shows both of these quantities in the limit  $c \rightarrow \infty$  for different repressor-DNA binding energies  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$  and repressor copy numbers  $R$ .

To understand how the width of the credible region scales with  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$  and  $R$ , we can Taylor expand the difference in fold-change to first order,  $\Delta\text{fold-change}_{K_A} \approx (\partial\text{fold-change}/\partial K_A) (K_A - K_A^{\text{fit}})$ , where the partial derivative has the form

$$\frac{\partial\text{fold-change}}{\partial K_A} = \frac{e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}} \frac{n}{K_I} \left(\frac{K_A}{K_I}\right)^{n-1}}{\left(1 + e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}} \left(\frac{K_A}{K_I}\right)^n\right)^2} \frac{R}{N_{NS}} e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}} \left(1 + \frac{1}{1 + e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}} \left(\frac{K_A}{K_I}\right)^n} \frac{R}{N_{NS}} e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}}\right)^{-2}. \quad (6.24)$$

Similarly, the Taylor expansion  $\Delta\text{fold-change}_{K_I} \approx (\partial\text{fold-change}/\partial K_I) (K_I - K_I^{\text{fit}})$  features the partial derivative

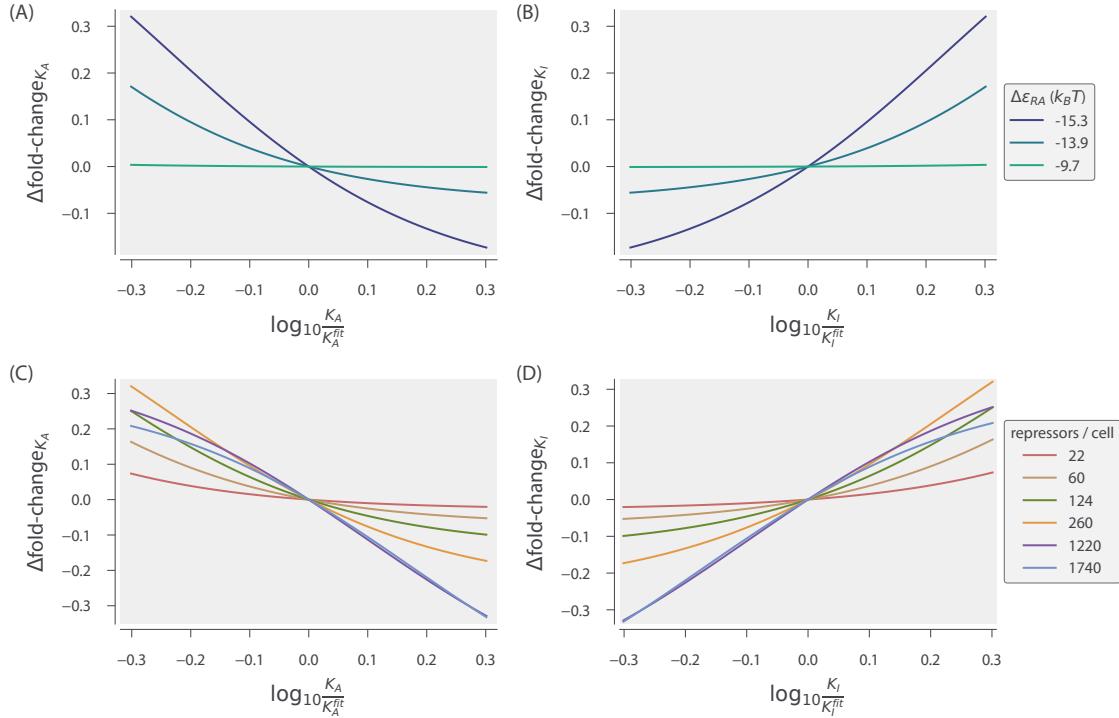
$$\frac{\partial\text{fold-change}}{\partial K_I} = -\frac{e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}} \frac{n}{K_I} \left(\frac{K_A}{K_I}\right)^n}{\left(1 + e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}} \left(\frac{K_A}{K_I}\right)^n\right)^2} \frac{R}{N_{NS}} e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}} \left(1 + \frac{1}{1 + e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}} \left(\frac{K_A}{K_I}\right)^n} \frac{R}{N_{NS}} e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}}\right)^{-2}. \quad (6.25)$$

From Eq. 6.24 and Eq. 6.25, we find that both  $\Delta\text{fold-change}_{K_A}$  and  $\Delta\text{fold-change}_{K_I}$  increase in magnitude with  $R$  and decrease in magnitude with  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$ . Accordingly, we expect that the O3 strains (with the least negative  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$ ) and the strains with the smallest repressor copy number will lead to partial derivatives with smaller magnitude and hence to tighter credible regions. Indeed, this prediction is carried out in Fig. 6.11.

Lastly, we note that Eq. 6.24 and Eq. 6.25 enable us to quantify the scaling relationship between the width of the credible region and the two quantities  $R$  and  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$ . For example, for the O3 strains, where the fold-change at saturating inducer concentration is  $\approx 1$ , the right-most term in both equations which equals the fold-change squared is roughly 1. Therefore, we find that both  $\frac{\partial\text{fold-change}}{\partial K_A}$  and  $\partial\text{fold-change}/\partial K_I$  scale linearly with  $R$  and  $e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}}$ . Thus the width of the  $R = 22$  strain will be roughly 1/1000 as large as that of the  $R = 1740$  strain; similarly, the width of the O3 curves will be roughly 1/1000 the width of the O1 curves.

## 6.10 Global Fit of All Parameters

In the main text, we used the repressor copy numbers  $R$  and repressor-DNA binding energies  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$  as reported by Garcia and Phillips (2011). However, any error in these previous measurements of  $R$  and  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$  will necessarily propagate into our own fold-change predictions. In this section we take an alternative approach to fitting the physical parameters of the system to that used in the main text. First, rather than fitting only a single strain, we fit the entire data set in along with microscopy data for the synthetic operator Oid. In addition, we also simultaneously



**Figure 6.11: Determining how sensitive the fold-change values are to the fit values of the dissociation constants.** The difference  $\Delta\text{fold-change}_{K_A}$  in fold change when the dissociation constant  $K_A$  is slightly offset from its best-fit value  $K_A = 139^{+29}_{-22}\mu\text{M}$ , as given by . Fold-change is computed in the limit of saturating inducer concentration ( $c \rightarrow \infty$ , see ) where the credible regions in are widest. The O3 strain ( $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA} = -9.7 k_B T$ ) is about 1/1000 as sensitive as the O1 operator to perturbations in the parameter values, and hence its credible region is roughly 1/1000 as wide. All curves were made using  $R = 260$ . As in (A), but plotting the sensitivity of fold-change to the  $K_I$  parameter relative to the best-fit value  $K_I = 0.53^{+0.04}_{-0.04}\mu\text{M}$ . Note that only the magnitude, and not the sign, of this difference describes the sensitivity of each parameter. Hence, the O3 strain is again less sensitive than the O1 and O2 strains. As in (A), but showing how the fold-change sensitivity for different repressor copy numbers. The strains with lower repressor copy number are less sensitive to changes in the dissociation constants, and hence their corresponding curves in have tighter credible regions. All curves were made using  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA} = -13.9 k_B T$ . As in (C), the sensitivity of fold-change with respect to  $K_I$  is again smallest (in magnitude) for the low repressor copy number strains.

fit the parameters  $R$  and  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$  using the prior information given by the previous measurements. By using the entire data set and fitting all of the parameters, we obtain the best possible characterization of the statistical mechanical parameters of the system given our current state of knowledge.

To fit all of the parameters simultaneously, we follow a similar approach to the one detailed in the Materials & Methods of Chapter 2. Briefly, we perform a Bayesian parameter estimation of the dissociation constants  $K_A$  and  $K_I$ , the six different repressor copy numbers  $R$  corresponding to the six *lacI* ribosomal binding sites used in our work, and the four different binding energies  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$  characterizing the four distinct operators used to make the experimental strains. As in the main text, we fit the logarithms  $\tilde{k}_A = -\log \frac{K_A}{1M}$  and  $\tilde{k}_I = -\log \frac{K_I}{1M}$  of the dissociation constants which grants better numerical stability.

We assume that deviations of the experimental fold-change from the theoretical predictions are normally distributed with mean zero and standard deviation  $\sigma$ . We begin by writing Bayes' theorem,

$$g(\tilde{k}_A, \tilde{k}_I, R, \Delta\varepsilon_{RA}, \sigma | D) = \frac{f(D | \tilde{k}_A, \tilde{k}_I, R, \Delta\varepsilon_{RA}, \sigma)g(\tilde{k}_A, \tilde{k}_I, R, \Delta\varepsilon_{RA}, \sigma)}{f(D)}, \quad (6.26)$$

where  $R$  is an array containing the six different repressor copy numbers to be fit,  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$  is an array containing the four binding energies to be fit, and  $D$  is the experimental fold-change data. The term  $P(\tilde{k}_A, \tilde{k}_I, R, \Delta\varepsilon_{RA}, \sigma | D)$  gives the probability distributions of all of the parameters given the data. The prefixes  $g$  and  $f$  denote probability densities of parameters and data, respectively. The term  $f(D | \tilde{k}_A, \tilde{k}_I, R, \Delta\varepsilon_{RA}, \sigma)$  represents the likelihood of having observed our experimental data given some value for each parameter.  $g(\tilde{k}_A, \tilde{k}_I, R, \Delta\varepsilon_{RA}, \sigma)$  contains all the prior information on the values of these parameters. Lastly,  $f(D)$  serves as a normalization constant and is neglected.

Given  $n$  independent measurements of the fold-change, the first term in can be written as

$$f(D | \tilde{k}_A, \tilde{k}_I, R, \Delta\varepsilon_{RA}, \sigma) = \frac{1}{(2\pi\sigma^2)^{\frac{n}{2}}} \prod_{i=1}^n \exp \left[ -\frac{(\text{fc}_{\text{exp}}^{(i)} - \text{fc}(\tilde{k}_A, \tilde{k}_I, R^{(i)}, \Delta\varepsilon_{RA}^{(i)}, c^{(i)}))^2}{2\sigma^2} \right], \quad (6.27)$$

where  $\text{fc}_{\text{exp}}^{(i)}$  is the  $i^{\text{th}}$  experimental fold-change and  $\text{fc}(\dots)$  is the theoretical prediction. Note that the standard deviation  $\sigma$  of this distribution is not known and hence needs to be included as a parameter to be fit.

The second term in represents the prior information of the parameter values. We assume that all parameters are independent of each other, so that  $g(\tilde{k}_A, \tilde{k}_I, R, \Delta\varepsilon_{RA}, \sigma) = g(\tilde{k}_A) \cdot P(\tilde{k}_I) \cdot \prod_i P(R^{(i)}) \cdot \prod_j g(\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}^{(j)}) \cdot g(\sigma)$ , where the superscript  $(i)$  indicates the repressor copy number of index  $i$  and the superscript  $(j)$  denotes the binding energy of index  $j$ . As above, we note that a prior must also be included for the unknown parameter  $\sigma$ .

Because we know nothing about the values of  $\tilde{k}_A$ ,  $\tilde{k}_I$ , and  $\sigma$  before performing the experiment, we assign maximally uninformative priors to each of these parameters. More specifically, we assign uniform priors to  $\tilde{k}_A$  and  $\tilde{k}_I$  and a Jeffreys prior to  $\sigma$ , indicating that  $K_A$ ,  $K_I$ , and  $\sigma$  are scale parameters (Sivia and Skilling, 2006). We do, however, have prior information for the repressor copy numbers and the repressor-DNA binding energies from Garcia and Phillips (2011). This prior knowledge is included within our model using an informative prior for these two parameters, which we assume to be Gaussian. Hence each of the  $R^{(i)}$  repressor copy numbers to be fit satisfies

$$g(R^{(i)}) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi\sigma_{R_i}^2}} \exp\left(-\frac{(R^{(i)} - \bar{R}^{(i)})^2}{2\sigma_{R_i}^2}\right), \quad (6.28)$$

where  $\bar{R}^{(i)}$  is the mean repressor copy number and  $\sigma_{R_i}$  is the variability associated with this parameter as reported in Garcia and Phillips (2011). Note that we use the given value of  $\sigma_{R_i}$  from previous measurements rather than leaving this as a free parameter.

Similarly, the binding energies  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}^{(j)}$  are also assumed to have a Gaussian informative prior of the same form. We write it as

$$g(\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}^{(j)}) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi\sigma_{\varepsilon_j}^2}} \exp\left(-\frac{(\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}^{(j)} - \bar{\Delta\varepsilon}_{RA}^{(j)})^2}{2\sigma_{\varepsilon_j}^2}\right), \quad (6.29)$$

where  $\bar{\Delta\varepsilon}_{RA}^{(j)}$  is the binding energy and  $\sigma_{\varepsilon_j}$  is the variability associated with that parameter around the mean value as reported in .

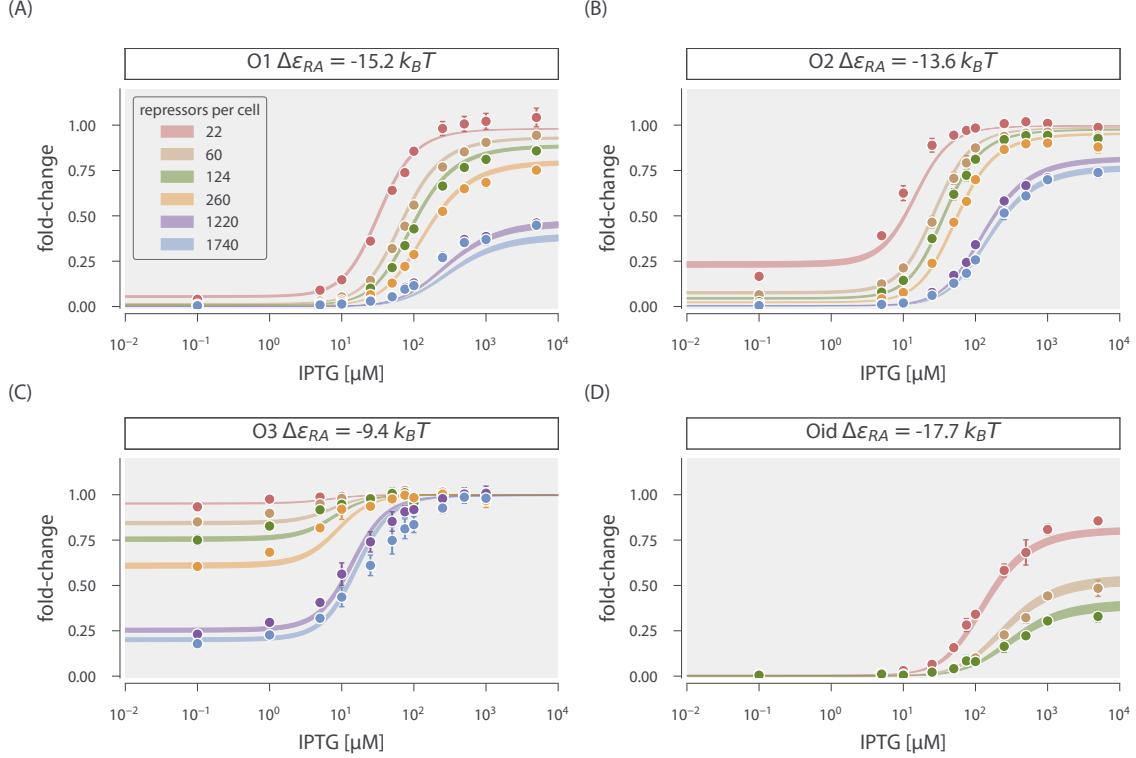
The  $\sigma_{R_i}$  and  $\sigma_{\varepsilon_j}$  parameters will constrain the range of values for  $R^{(i)}$  and  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}^{(j)}$  found from the fitting. For example, if for some  $i$  the standard deviation  $\sigma_{R_i}$  is very small, it implies a strong confidence in the previously reported value. Mathematically, the exponential in will ensure that the best-fit  $R^{(i)}$  lies within a few standard deviations of  $\bar{R}^{(i)}$ . Since we are interested in exploring which values could give

the best fit, the errors are taken to be wide enough to allow the parameter estimation to freely explore parameter space in the vicinity of the best estimates. Putting all these terms together, we use Markov chain Monte Carlo to sample the posterior distribution  $P(\tilde{k}_A, \tilde{k}_I, \mathbf{R}, \Delta\epsilon_{RA}, \sigma | D)$ , enabling us to determine both the most likely value for each physical parameter as well as its associated credible region.

Fig. 6.12 shows the result of this global fit. When compared with we can see that fitting for the binding energies and the repressor copy numbers improves the agreement between the theory and the data. Table 6.2 summarizes the values of the parameters as obtained with this MCMC parameter inference. We note that even though we allowed the repressor copy numbers and repressor-DNA binding energies to vary, the resulting fit values were very close to the previously reported values. The fit values of the repressor copy numbers were all within one standard deviation of the previous reported values provided in Garcia and Phillips (2011). And although some of the repressor-DNA binding energies differed by a few standard deviations from the reported values, the differences were always less than  $1 k_B T$ , which represents a small change in the biological scales we are considering. The biggest discrepancy between our fit values and the previous measurements arose for the synthetic Oid operator, which we discuss in more detail in the following section of this chapter.

| Parameter                 | Reported Values (Garcia and Phillips, 2011) | Global Fit                         |
|---------------------------|---|------------------------------------|
| $K_A$                     | -   | $205^{+11}_{-12} \mu\text{M}$      |
| $K_I$                     | -   | $0.73^{+0.04}_{-0.04} \mu\text{M}$ |
| $R_{22}$                  | $22 \pm 4$ per cell                         | $20^{+1}_{-1}$ per cell            |
| $R_{60}$                  | $60 \pm 20$ per cell                        | $74^{+4}_{-3}$ per cell            |
| $R_{124}$                 | $124 \pm 30$ per cell                       | $130^{+6}_{-6}$ per cell           |
| $R_{260}$                 | $260 \pm 40$ per cell                       | $257^{+9}_{-11}$ per cell          |
| $R_{1220}$                | $1220 \pm 160$ per cell                     | $1191^{+32}_{-55}$ per cell        |
| $R_{1740}$                | $1740 \pm 340$ per cell                     | $1599^{+75}_{-87}$ per cell        |
| O1 $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$  | $-15.3 \pm 0.2 k_B T$                       | $-15.22^{+0.1}_{-0.1} k_B T$       |
| O2 $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$  | $-13.9 \pm 0.2 k_B T$                       | $-13.06^{+0.1}_{-0.1} k_B T$       |
| O3 $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$  | $-9.7 \pm 0.1 k_B T$                        | $-9.4^{+0.1}_{-0.1} k_B T$         |
| Oid $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$ | $-17.0 \pm 0.2 k_B T$                       | $-17.7^{+0.2}_{-0.1} k_B T$        |

Table 6.2: Global parameter estimates and comparison to previously reported val-



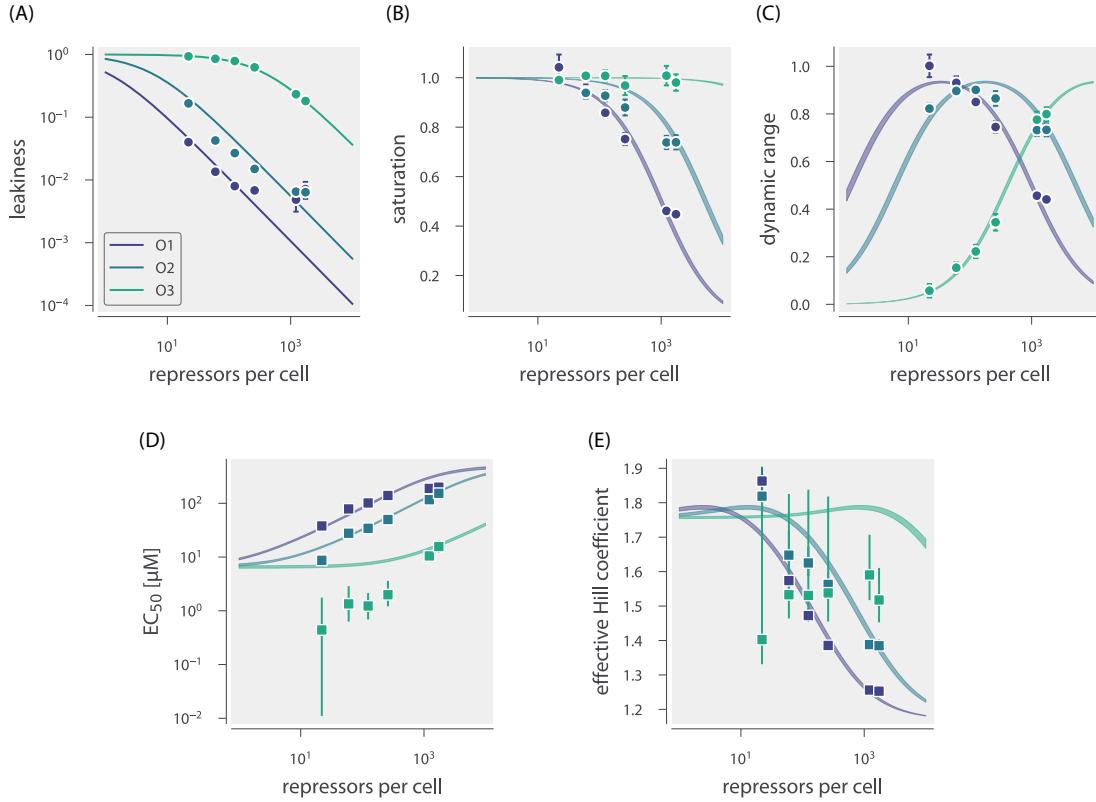
**Figure 6.12: Global fit of dissociation constants, repressor copy numbers, and binding energies.** Theoretical prediction resulting from simultaneous estimation of the dissociation constants  $K_A$  and  $K_I$ , the six repressor copy numbers  $R$ , and the four repressor-DNA binding energies  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$  using the entire dataset. Points and errors represent the mean and standard error of  $\sim 10$  biological replicates for O1, O2, and O3 and 3 biological replicates for Oid.

ues.

Fig. 6.13 shows the same key properties as in Fig. 2.7 , but uses the parameters obtained from this global fitting approach. We note that even by increasing the number of degrees of freedom in our fit, the result does not change substantially, due to in general, only minor improvements between the theoretical curves and data. For the O3 operator data, again, agreement between the predicted  $[EC_{50}]$  and the effective Hill coefficient remain poor due the theory being unable to capture the steepness of the response curves.

## 6.11 Applicability of Theory to the Oid Operator Sequence

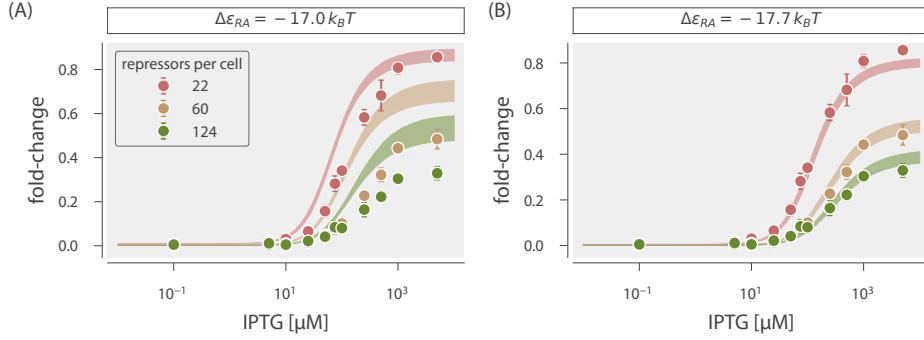
In addition to the native operator sequences (O1, O2, and O3) considered in the main text, we were also interested in testing our model predictions against the



**Figure 6.13: Key properties of induction profiles as predicted with a global fit using all data.** Data for (A) leakiness, (B) saturation, and (C) dynamic range are computed directly from measured fold-change. Points and errors correspond to the mean and standard error of 10 - 11 biological replicates. Points in (D) and (E) for the  $[EC_{50}]$  and the effective Hill coefficient, respectively, represent the estimated value using parameter estimates of  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  for that particular strain. Errors represent the width of the 95% credible region. In all plots, curves represent the theoretical predictions given the parameter estimates conditioned on all datasets.

synthetic Oid operator. In contrast to the other operators, Oid is one base pair shorter in length (20 bp), is fully symmetric, and is known to provide stronger repression than the native operator sequences considered so far. While the theory should be similarly applicable, measuring the lower fold-changes associated with this YFP construct was expected to be near the sensitivity limit for our flow cytometer, due to the especially strong binding energy of Oid ( $\Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -17.0 k_B T$ ) (Garcia and Phillips, 2011). Accordingly, fluorescence data for Oid were obtained using microscopy, which is more sensitive than flow cytometry.

We follow the approach of the main text and make fold-change predictions based on the parameter estimates from our strain with  $R = 260$  and an O2 operator.



**Figure 6.14: Predictions of fold-change for strains with an Oid binding sequence versus experimental measurements with different repressor copy numbers.** Experimental data is plotted against the parameter-free predictions that are based on our fit to the O2 strain with  $R = 260$ . Here we use the previously measured binding energy  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -17.0 \text{ } k_B T$  (Garcia and Phillips, 2011). The same experimental data is plotted against the best-fit parameters using the complete O1, O2, O3, and Oid data sets to infer  $K_A$ ,  $K_I$ , repressor copy numbers, and the binding energies of all operators. Here the major difference in the inferred parameters is a shift in the binding energy for Oid from  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -17.0 \text{ } k_B T$  to  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -17.7 \text{ } k_B T$ , which now shows agreement between the theoretical predictions and experimental data. Shaded regions from the theoretical curves denote the 95% credible region.

These predictions are shown in Fig. 6.14, where we also plot data taken in triplicate for strains containing  $R = 22$ ,  $60$ , and  $124$ , obtained by single-cell microscopy. We find that the data are systematically below the theoretical predictions. We also considered our global fitting approach (see previous section) to see whether we might find better agreement with the observed data. Interestingly, we find that the majority of the parameters remain largely unchanged, but our estimate for the Oid binding energy  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$  is shifted to  $-17.7 \text{ } k_B T$  instead of the value  $-17.0 \text{ } k_B T$  found in Garcia and Phillips (2011). In Fig. 6.14 we again plot the Oid fold-change data but with theoretical predictions using the new estimate for the Oid binding energy from our global fit and find substantially better agreement.

## 6.12 Comparison of Parameter Estimation and Fold-Change Predictions across Strains

The inferred parameter values for  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  in Chapter 2 were determined by fitting to induction fold-change measurements from a single strain ( $R = 260$ ,  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA} = -13.9 \text{ } k_B T$ ,  $n = 2$ , and  $\Delta\epsilon_{AI} = 4.5 \text{ } k_B T$ ). After determining these parameters, we were able to predict the fold-change of the remaining strains without

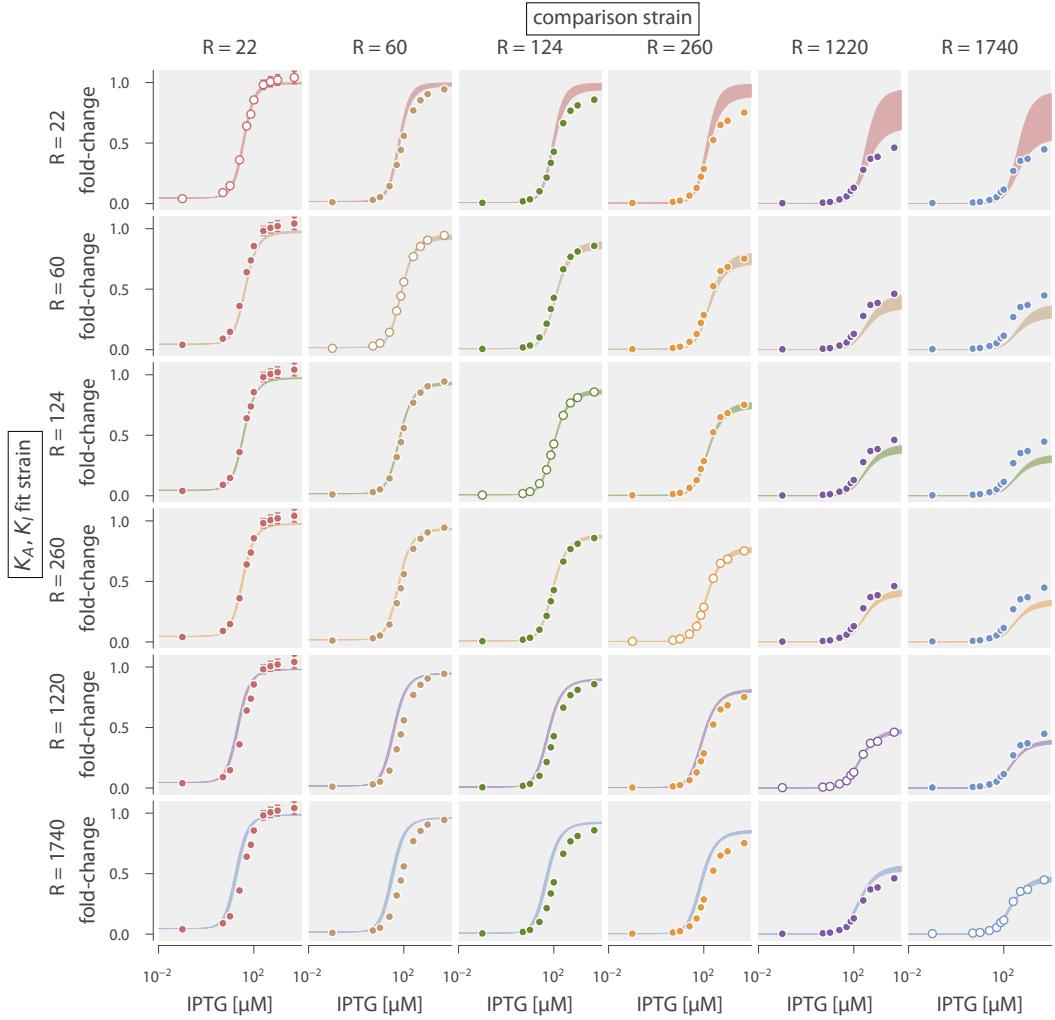
any additional fitting. However, the theory should be independent of the specific strain used to estimate  $K_A$  and  $K_I$ ; using any alternative strain to fit  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  should yield similar predictions. For the sake of completeness, here we discuss the values for  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  that are obtained by fitting to each of the induction data sets individually. These fit parameters are shown in Fig. 2.6 (D) of Chapter 2, where we find close agreement between strains, but with some deviation and poorer inferences observed with the O3 operator strains. Overall, we find that regardless of which strain is chosen to determine the unknown parameters, the predictions laid out by the theory closely match the experimental measurements. Here we present a comparison of the strain specific predictions and measured fold-change data for each of the three operators considered.

We follow the approach taken in Chapter 2 and infer values for  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  by fitting to each combination of binding energy  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$  and repressor copy number  $R$ . We then use these fitted parameters to predict the induction curves of all other strains. In Fig. 6.15, we plot these fold-change predictions along with experimental data for each of our strains that contains an O1 operator. To make sense of this plot we consider the first row as an example. In the first row,  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  were estimated using data from the strain containing  $R = 22$  and an O1 operator (top leftmost plot). The remaining plots in this row show the predicted fold-change using these values for  $K_A$  and  $K_I$ . In each row, we then infer  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  using data from a strain containing a different repressor copy number ( $R = 60$  in the second row,  $R = 124$  in the third row, and so on). In Fig. 6.16 and Fig. 6.17, we similarly apply this inference to our strains with O2 and O3 operators, respectively. We note that the overwhelming majority of predictions closely match the experimental data. The notable exception is that using the  $R = 22$  strain provides poor predictions for the strains with large copy numbers (especially  $R = 1220$  and  $R = 1740$ ), though it should be noted that predictions made from the  $R = 22$  strain have considerably broader credible regions. This loss in predictive power is due to the poorer estimates of  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  for the  $R = 22$  strain as shown in Fig. 2.6 (D).

### 6.13 Properties of Induction Titration Curves

In this section, we expand on the phenotypic properties of the induction response that were explored in Chapter 2. We begin by expanding on our discussion of dynamic range and then show the analytic form of the  $[EC_{50}]$  for simple repression.

As stated in the main text, the dynamic range is defined as the difference be-

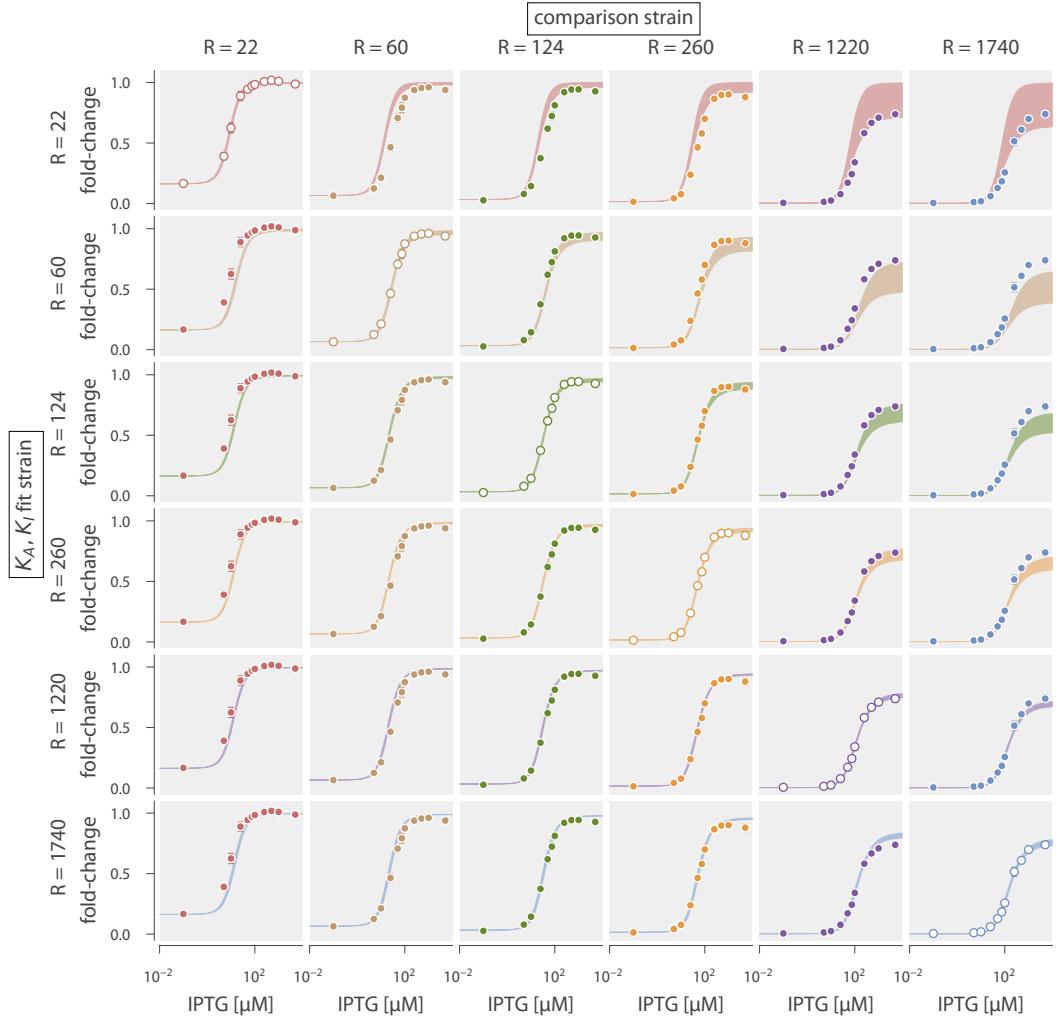


**Figure 6.15: O1 strain fold-change predictions based on strain-specific parameter estimation of  $K_A$  and  $K_I$ .** Fold-change in expression is plotted as a function of IPTG concentration for all strains containing an O1 operator.

tween the maximum and minimum system response, or equivalently, as the difference between the saturation and leakiness of the system. The dynamic range is therefore given by

$$\text{dynamic range} = \left( 1 + \frac{1}{1 + e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}} \left( \frac{K_A}{K_I} \right)^n} \frac{R}{N_{NS}} e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}} \right)^{-1} - \left( 1 + \frac{1}{1 + e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}}} \frac{R}{N_{NS}} e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}} \right)^{-1}. \quad (6.30)$$

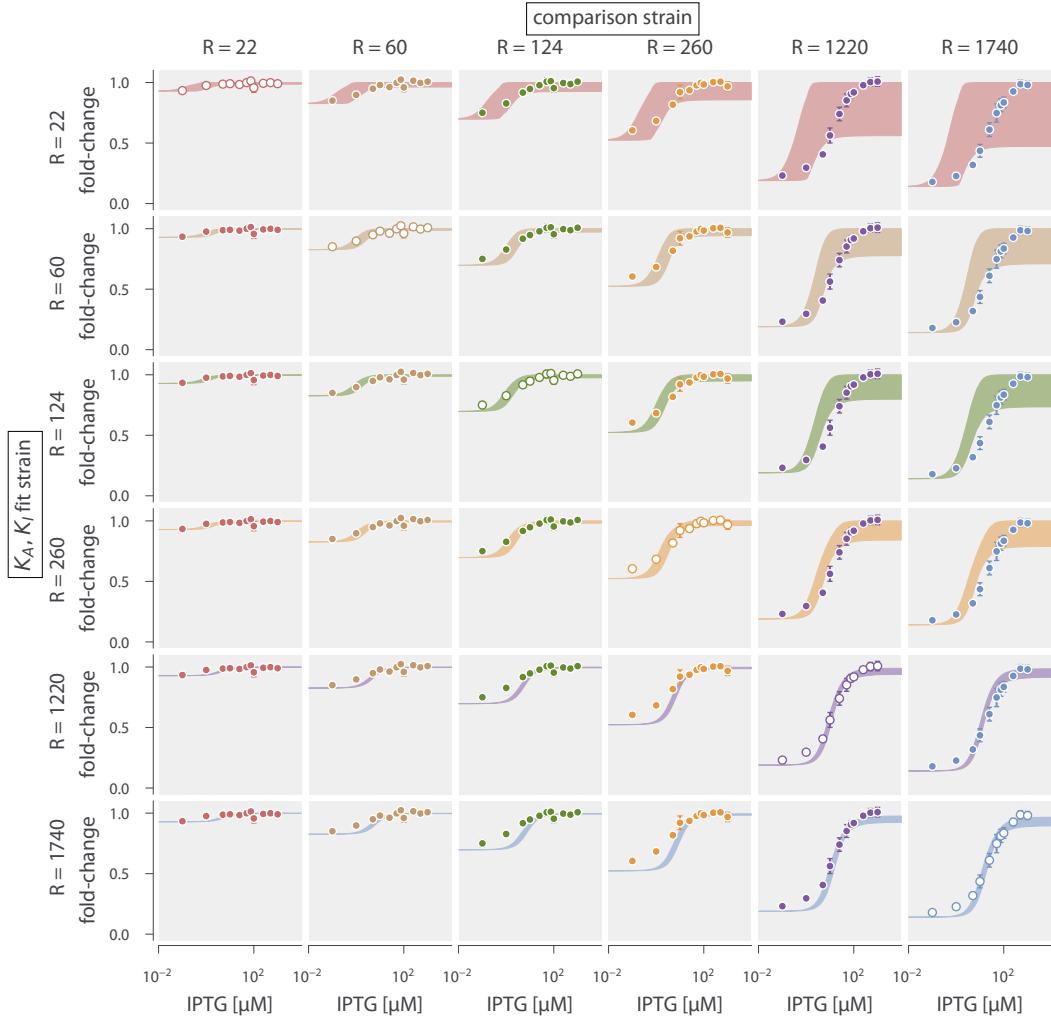
The dynamic range, along with saturation and leakiness were plotted with our experimental data in Fig. 2.7(A-C) as a function of repressor copy number. Fig. 6.18



**Figure 6.16: O2 strain fold-change predictions based on strain-specific parameter estimation of  $K_A$  and  $K_I$ .** Fold-change in expression is plotted as a function of IPTG concentration for all strains containing an O2 operator.

shows how these properties are expected to vary as a function of the repressor-operator binding energy. Note that the resulting curves for all three properties have the same shape as in Fig. 2.7 (A-C), since the dependence of the fold-change upon the repressor copy number and repressor-operator binding energy are both contained in a single multiplicative term,  $R e^{-\beta \Delta \varepsilon_{RA}}$ . Hence, increasing  $R$  on a logarithmic scale is equivalent to decreasing  $\Delta \varepsilon_{RA}$  on a linear scale.

An interesting aspect of the dynamic range is that it exhibits a peak as a function of either the repressor copy number (or equivalently of the repressor-operator binding energy). Differentiating the dynamic range (Eq. 6.30) and setting it equal



**Figure 6.17: O3 strain fold-change predictions based on strain-specific parameter estimation of  $K_A$  and  $K_I$ .** Fold-change in expression is plotted as a function of IPTG concentration for all strains containing an O3 operator.

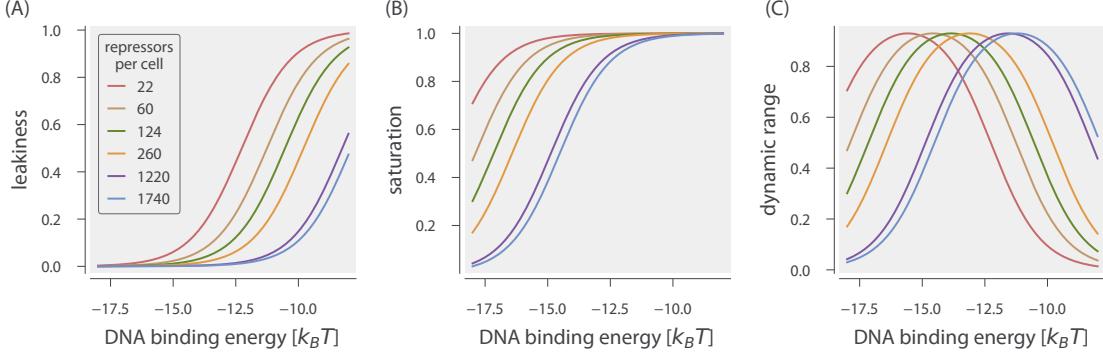
to zero, we find that this peak occurs at

$$\frac{R^*}{N_{NS}} = e^{-\beta(\Delta\varepsilon_{AI} - \Delta\varepsilon_{RA})} \sqrt{e^{\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}} + 1} \sqrt{e^{\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}} + \left(\frac{K_A}{K_I}\right)^n}. \quad (6.31)$$

The magnitude of the peak is given by

$$\text{max dynamic range} = \frac{\left( \sqrt{e^{\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}} + 1} - \sqrt{e^{\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}} + \left(\frac{K_A}{K_I}\right)^n} \right)^2}{\left(\frac{K_A}{K_I}\right)^n - 1}, \quad (6.32)$$

which is independent of the repressor-operator binding energy  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$  or  $R$ , and will only cause a shift in the location of the peak but not its magnitude.

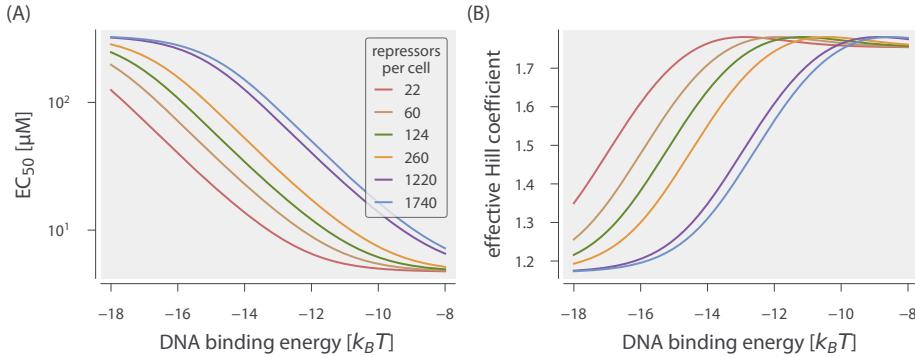


**Figure 6.18: Dependence of leakiness, saturation, and dynamic range on the operator binding energy and repressor copy number.** Increasing repressor copy number or decreasing the repressor-operator binding energy suppresses gene expression and decreases both the (A) leakiness and (B) saturation. (C) The dynamic range retains its shape, but shifts right as the repressor copy number increases. The peak in the dynamic range can be understood by considering the two extremes for  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$ : for small repressor-operator binding energies, the leakiness is small but the saturation increases with  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$ , thereby decreasing the dynamic range. Repressor copy number does not affect the maximum dynamic range.

We now consider the two remaining properties, the  $[EC_{50}]$  and effective Hill coefficient, which determine the horizontal properties of a system - that is, they determine the range of inducer concentration in which the system's response goes from its minimum to maximum values. The  $[EC_{50}]$  denotes the inducer concentration required to generate fold-change halfway between its minimum and maximum value and was defined implicitly in Eq. 2.9. For the simple repression system, the  $[EC_{50}]$  is given by

$$\frac{[EC_{50}]}{K_A} = \frac{\frac{K_A}{K_I} - 1}{\frac{K_A}{K_I} - \left( \frac{\left(1 + \frac{R}{N_{NS}} e^{-\beta\Delta\epsilon_{RA}}\right) + \left(\frac{K_A}{K_I}\right)^n \left(2e^{-\beta\Delta\epsilon_{AI}} + \left(1 + \frac{R}{N_{NS}} e^{-\beta\Delta\epsilon_{RA}}\right)\right)}{2\left(1 + \frac{R}{N_{NS}} e^{-\beta\Delta\epsilon_{RA}}\right) + e^{-\beta\Delta\epsilon_{AI}} + \left(\frac{K_A}{K_I}\right)^n e^{-\beta\Delta\epsilon_{AI}}} \right)^{\frac{1}{n}}} - 1. \quad (6.33)$$

Using this expression, we can then find the effective Hill coefficient  $h$ , which equals twice the log-log slope of the normalized fold-change evaluated at  $c = [EC_{50}]$ . In Fig. 2.7 (D-E) we show how these two properties vary with repressor copy number, and in Fig. 6.19, we demonstrate how they depend on the repressor-operator binding energy. Both the  $[EC_{50}]$  and  $h$  vary significantly with repressor copy number for sufficiently strong operator binding energies. Interestingly, for weak operator binding energies on the order of the O3 operator, it is predicted that the effective Hill coefficient should not vary with repressor copy number. In addition, the max-



**Figure 6.19: [EC<sub>50</sub>] and effective Hill coefficient depend strongly on repressor copy number and operator binding energy.** (A) [EC<sub>50</sub>] values from very small and tightly clustered to relatively large and expanded for stronger operator binding energies. (B) The effective Hill coefficient generally decreases with increasing repressor copy number, indicating a flatter normalized response. The maximum possible Hill coefficient is roughly 1.75 for all repressor-operator binding energies.

imum possible Hill coefficient is roughly 1.75, which stresses the point that the effective Hill coefficient should not be interpreted as the number of inducer binding sites, which is exactly 2.

#### 6.14 Applications to Other Regulatory Architectures

In this section, we discuss how the theoretical framework presented in this work is sufficiently general to include a variety of regulatory architectures outside of simple repression by LacI. We begin by noting that the exact same formula for fold-change given in can also describe corepression. We then demonstrate how our model can be generalized to include other architectures, such as a coactivator binding to an activator to promote gene expression. In each case, we briefly describe the system and describe its corresponding theoretical description. For further details, we invite the interested reader to read Bintu et al. (2005b) and Marzen et al. (2013).

#### Corepression

Consider a regulatory architecture where binding of a transcriptional repressor occludes the binding of RNAP to the DNA. A corepressor molecule binds to the repressor and shifts its allosteric equilibrium towards the active state in which it binds more tightly to the DNA, thereby decreasing gene expression (in contrast, an inducer shifts the allosteric equilibrium towards the inactive state where the

repressor binds more weakly to the DNA). As in the main text, we can enumerate the states and statistical weights of the promoter and the allosteric states of the repressor. We note that these states and weights exactly match those in Fig. 2.2 and yield the same fold-change equation,

$$\text{fold-change} \approx \left( 1 + \frac{\left(1 + \frac{c}{K_A}\right)^n}{\left(1 + \frac{c}{K_A}\right)^n + e^{\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}} \left(1 + \frac{c}{K_I}\right)^n} \frac{R}{N_{NS}} e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}} \right)^{-1}, \quad (6.34)$$

where  $c$  now represents the concentration of the corepressor molecule. Mathematically, the difference between these two architectures can be seen in the relative sizes of the dissociation constants  $K_A$  and  $K_I$  between the inducer and repressor in the active and inactive states, respectively. The corepressor is defined by  $K_A < K_I$ , since the corepressor favors binding to the repressor's active state; an inducer must satisfy  $K_I < K_A$ , as was found in Chapter 2. Much as was performed in Chapter 2, we can make some predictions about the how the response of a corepressor. In Fig. 6.20 (A), we show how varying the repressor copy number  $R$  and the repressor-DNA binding energy  $\Delta\varepsilon_{RA}$  influence the response. We draw the reader's attention to the decrease in fold-change as the concentration of effector is increased.

## Activation

We now turn to the case of activation. While this architecture was not studied in this work, we wish to demonstrate how the framework presented here can be extended to include transcription factors other than repressors. To that end, we consider a transcriptional activator which binds to DNA and aids in the binding of RNAP through energetic interaction term  $\varepsilon_{AP}$ . Note that in this architecture, binding of the activator does not occlude binding of the polymerase. Binding of a coactivator molecule shifts its allosteric equilibrium towards the active state ( $K_A < K_I$ ), where the activator is more likely to be bound to the DNA and promote expression. Enumerating all of the states and statistical weights of this architecture and making the approximation that the promoter is weak generates a fold-change equation of the form

$$\text{fold-change} = \frac{1 + \frac{\left(1 + \frac{c}{K_A}\right)^n}{\left(1 + \frac{c}{K_A}\right)^n + e^{\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}} \left(1 + \frac{c}{K_I}\right)^n} \frac{A}{N_{NS}} e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AA}} e^{-\beta\varepsilon_{AP}}}{1 + \frac{\left(1 + \frac{c}{K_A}\right)^n}{\left(1 + \frac{c}{K_A}\right)^n + e^{\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AI}} \left(1 + \frac{c}{K_I}\right)^n} \frac{A}{N_{NS}} e^{-\beta\Delta\varepsilon_{AA}}}, \quad (6.35)$$

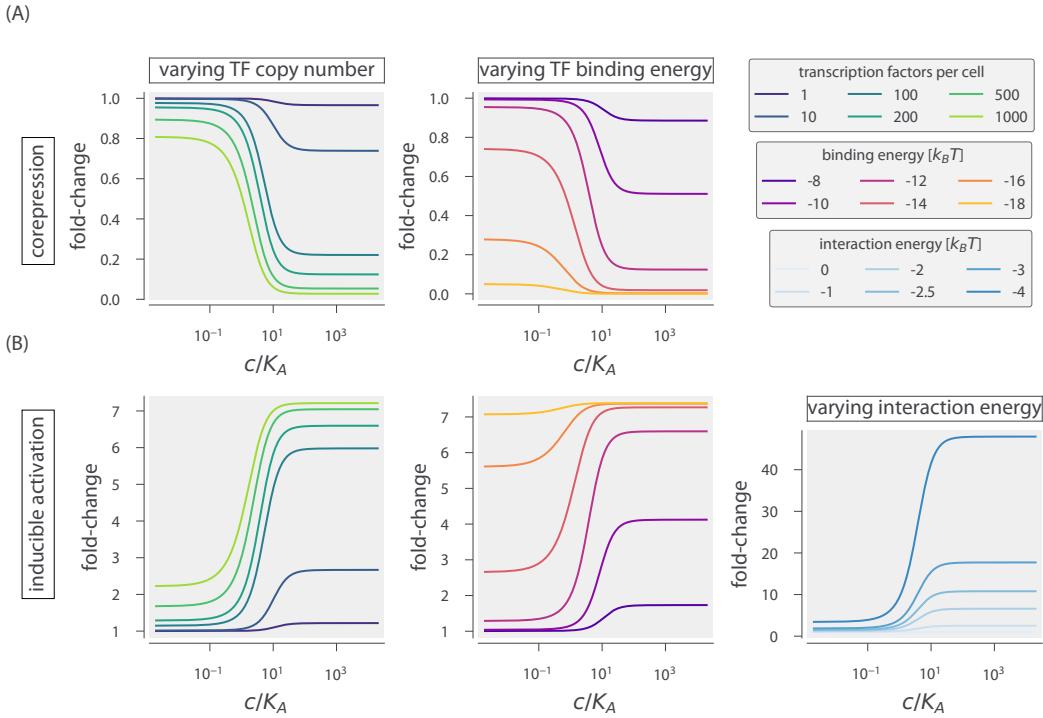
where  $A$  is the total number of activators per cell,  $c$  is the concentration of a coactivator molecule,  $\Delta\epsilon_{AA}$  is the binding energy of the activator to the DNA in the active allosteric state, and  $\epsilon_{AP}$  is the interaction energy between the activator and the RNAP. Unlike in the cases of induction and corepression, the fold-change formula for activation includes terms from when the RNAP is bound by itself on the DNA as well as when both RNAP and the activator are simultaneously bound to the DNA. explores predictions of the fold-change in gene expression by manipulating the activator copy number, DNA binding energy, and the polymerase-activator interaction energy. Note that with this activation scheme, the fold-change must necessarily be greater than one. An interesting feature of these predictions is the observation that even small changes in the interaction energy ( $< 0.5 k_B T$ ) can result in dramatic increase in fold-change.

As in the case of induction, the is straightforward to generalize. For example, the relative values of  $K_I$  and  $K_A$  can be switched such that  $K_I < K_A$  in which the secondary molecule drives the activator to assume the inactive state represents induction of an activator. While these cases might be viewed as separate biological phenomena, mathematically they can all be described by the same underlying formalism.

### 6.15 *E. coli* Primer and Strain List

Here we provide additional details about the genotypes of the strains used, as well as the primer sequences used to generate them. *E. coli* strains were derived from K12 MG1655. For those containing  $R = 22$ , we used strain HG104 which additionally has the *lacYZA* operon deleted (positions 360,483 to 365,579) but still contains the native *lacI* locus. All other strains used strain HG105, where both the *lacYZA* and *lacI* operons have both been deleted (positions 360,483 to 366,637).

All 25x+11-yfp expression constructs were integrated at the *galK* locus (between positions 1,504,078 and 1,505,112) while the 3\*1x-lacI constructs were integrated at the *ybcN* locus (between positions 1,287,628 and 1,288,047). Integration was performed with  $\lambda$  Red recombineering (Sharan et al., 2009) as described in Garcia and Phillips (2011) using the primers listed in Table 6.3. We follow the notation of Lutz and Bujard (Lutz and Bujard, 1997) for the nomenclature of the different constructs used. Specifically, the first number refers to the antibiotic resistance cassette that is present for selection (2 = kanamycin, 3 = chloramphenicol, and 4 = spectinomycin) and the second number refers to the promoter used to drive expression of either



**Figure 6.20: Representative fold-change predictions for allosteric corepression and activation.** (A) Contrary to the case of induction described in the main text, addition of a corepressor decreases fold-change in gene expression. The left and right panels demonstrate how varying the values of the repressor copy number  $R$  and repressor-DNA binding energy  $\Delta\epsilon_{RA}$ , respectively, change the predicted response profiles. (B) In the case of inducible activation, binding of an effector molecule to an activator transcription factor increases the fold-change in gene expression. Note that for activation, the fold-change is greater than 1. The left and center panels show how changing the activator copy number  $A$  and activator-DNA binding energy  $\Delta\epsilon_{AA}$  alter response, respectively. The right panel shows how varying the polymerase-activator interaction energy  $\epsilon_{AP}$  alters the fold-change. Relatively small perturbations to this energetic parameter drastically changes the level of activation and plays a major role in dictating the dynamic range of the system.

YFP or LacI ( $1 = P_{LtetO-1}$ , and  $5 = lacUV5$ ). Note that in  $25x+11\text{-yfp}$ ,  $x$  refers to the LacI operator used, which is centered at +11 (or alternatively, begins at the transcription start site). For the different LacI constructs,  $3^*\text{1x-lacI}$ ,  $x$  refers to the different ribosomal binding site modifications that provide different repressor copy numbers and follows from Garcia and Phillips (2011). The asterisk refers to the presence of FLP recombinase sites flanking the chloramphenicol resistance gene that can be used to lose this resistance. However, we maintained the resistance gene in our constructs. A summary of the final genotypes of each strain is listed in Table 6.4. In addition each strain also contained the plasmid pZS4 $^*\text{1-mCherry}$  and provided constitutive expression of the mCherry fluorescent protein. This pZS plasmid is a low copy (SC101 origin of replication) where like with  $3^*\text{1x-lacI}$ , mCherry is driven by a  $P_{LtetO-1}$  promoter.

| Primer                 | Sequence (5' → 3')   | Notes  |
|------------------------|--|--|
| pZSForwSeq2            | TTCCCAACC<br>TTACCAGAGG GC   | Forward sequencing primer for $3^*\text{1x-lacI}$  |
| 251 F                  | CCTTTCGTCT<br>TCACCTCGA  | Forward sequencing primer for $25x+11\text{-YFP}$  |
| YFP1                   | ACTAGCAACAC<br>CAGAACAGCCC   | Reverse sequencing primer for $3^*\text{1x-lacI}$ and $25x+11\text{-YFP}$                              |
| HG 6.1 ( <i>galK</i> ) | gttgcgcgca gtcagcgat<br>atccattttc gcgaatccg<br>gagtgtaa<br>aaACTAGCAAC<br>ACCAGAACAGGCC   | Reverse primer for $25x+11\text{-YFP}$ integration in to the <i>galK</i> locus (lowercase).            |
| HG 6.3 ( <i>galK</i> ) | ttcatattgt tcagcgacag<br>cttgctgtac ggcaggcac<br>cagctttc<br>cgGGCTAATGC<br>ACCCAGTAA GG   | Forward integration primer for $25x+11\text{-YFP}$ with homology to the <i>galK</i> locus (lowercase). |
| HG11.1 ( <i>ybcN</i> ) | acctctgcgg agggaaagcg<br>tgaacctctc acaagacgg<br>catcaaatt<br>acACTAGCAAC<br>ACCAGAACAGGCC | Reverse integration primer for $3^*\text{1x-lacI}$ with homology to the <i>ybcN</i> locus (lowercase). |

| Primer                    | Sequence (5' → 3')  | Notes  |
|---------------------------|---|--|
| HG11.3 ( <i>ybcN</i> )    | ctgttagatgtg tccgttcatg<br>acacgaataa gcgggtgtag<br>ccattacgc<br>cGGCTAATGCA<br>CCCAGTAAG G | Forward integration primer for 3*1x-lacI with homology to the <i>ybcN</i> locus (lowercase). |
| ybcN-control-upstream-1   | AGCGTTTGA<br>CCTCTGCCGA   | Sequencing primer to verify integration  |
| ybcN-control-downstream-1 | GCTCAGGTT<br>TACGCTTAC GACG   | Sequencing primer to verify integration  |

Table 6.3 : Primers used in this work.

| Strain       | Genotype  |
|--------------|---|
| O1, R = 0    | HG105::galK<>25O1+11-YFP                                |
| O1, R = 22   | HG104::galK<>25O1+11-YFP                                |
| O1, R = 60   | HG105::galK<>25O1+11-YFP, <i>ybcN</i> <>3*1RBS1147-lacI |
| O1, R = 124  | HG105::galK<>25O1+11-YFP, <i>ybcN</i> <>3*1RBS446-lacI  |
| O1, R = 260  | HG105::galK<>25O1+11-YFP, <i>ybcN</i> <>3*1RBS1027-lacI |
| O1, R = 1220 | HG105::galK<>25O1+11-YFP, <i>ybcN</i> <>3*1RBS1-lacI    |
| O1, R = 1740 | HG105::galK<>25O1+11-YFP, <i>ybcN</i> <>3*1RBS1L-lacI   |
| O2, R = 0    | HG105::galK<>25O2+11-YFP                                |
| O2, R = 22   | HG104::galK<>25O2+11-YFP                                |
| O2, R = 60   | HG105::galK<>25O2+11-YFP, <i>ybcN</i> <>3*1RBS1147-lacI |
| O2, R = 124  | HG105::galK<>25O2+11-YFP, <i>ybcN</i> <>3*1RBS446-lacI  |
| O2, R = 260  | HG105::galK<>25O2+11-YFP, <i>ybcN</i> <>3*1RBS1027-lacI |
| O2, R = 1220 | HG105::galK<>25O2+11-YFP, <i>ybcN</i> <>3*1RBS1-lacI    |
| O2, R = 1740 | HG105::galK<>25O2+11-YFP, <i>ybcN</i> <>3*1RBS1L-lacI   |
| O3, R = 0    | HG105::galK<>25O3+11-YFP                                |
| O3, R = 22   | HG104::galK<>25O3+11-YFP                                |
| O3, R = 60   | HG105::galK<>25O3+11-YFP, <i>ybcN</i> <>3*1RBS1147-lacI |
| O3, R = 124  | HG105::galK<>25O3+11-YFP, <i>ybcN</i> <>3*1RBS446-lacI  |
| O3, R = 260  | HG105::galK<>25O3+11-YFP, <i>ybcN</i> <>3*1RBS1027-lacI |
| O3, R = 1220 | HG105::galK<>25O3+11-YFP, <i>ybcN</i> <>3*1RBS1-lacI    |
| O3, R = 1740 | HG105::galK<>25O3+11-YFP, <i>ybcN</i> <>3*1RBS1L-lacI   |

| Strain         | Genotype   |
|----------------|--|
| Oid, $R = 22$  | HG104::galK<>25Oid+11-YFP                        |
| Oid, $R = 60$  | HG105::galK<>25Oid+11-YFP, ybcN<>3*1RBS1147-lacI |
| Oid, $R = 124$ | HG105::galK<>25Oid+11-YFP, ybcN<>3*1RBS446-lacI  |

Table 6.4 : *E. coli* strains used in this work.

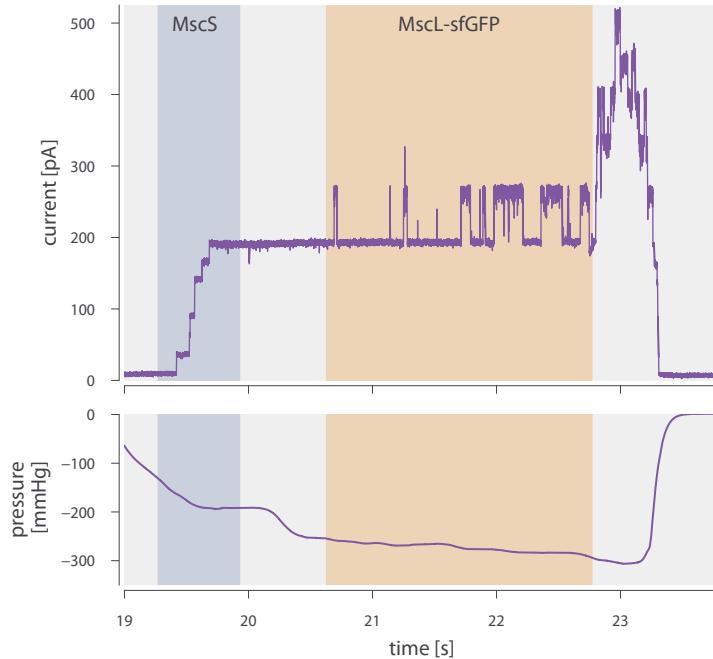
## SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION FOR CHAPTER 5: HOW BACTERIA ADAPT TO CHANGES IN OSMOLARITY

A version of this chapter was published as Chure, G.\* , Lee, H.J.\* , Rasmussen, A., and Phillips, R. (2018). *Connecting the Dots between Mechanosensitive Channel Abundance, Osmotic Shock, and Survival at Single-Cell Resolution*. Journal of Bacteriology 200. (\* contributed equally). G.C., H.J.L, and R.P. designed and planned experiments. G.C. and H.J.L performed experiments. H.J.L constructed bacterial strains. A.R. performed electrophysiology experiments. G.C. performed data analysis and figure generation. G.C. and R.P. wrote the manuscript. ## Experimental validation of MscL-sfGFP Despite revolutionizing modern cell biology, tagging proteins with fluorophores can lead to myriad deleterious effects such as mislocalization, abrogation of functionality, or even cytotoxicity. In this section, we examine the stability and functionality of the MscL-sfGFP construct used in this work.

### Comparing functionality of wild-type and fluorescently tagged MscL

To quantitatively compare the functionality between the wild-type MscL and MscL-sfGFP, patch-clamp electrophysiology experiments were conducted on each channel. Patch-clamp recordings were performed on membrane patches derived from giant protoplasts which were prepared as previously described (Blount et al., 1999). In brief, cells were grown in Luria-Bertani (LB) medium with 0.06 mg/ml cephalexin for 2.5 hours. The elongated cells were then collected by centrifugation and digested by 0.2 mg/ml lysozyme to form giant protoplasts.

Excised, inside-out patches were analyzed at a membrane potential of -20 mV with pipette and bath solutions containing 200 mM KCl, 90 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 10 mM CaCl<sub>2</sub>, and 5 mM HEPES buffer at pH 7. All data were acquired at a sampling rate of 50 kHz with 5 kHz filtration using an AxoPatch 200B amplifier and pClamp software (Molecular Devices). The pressure threshold for activation a single MscS channel (blue stripe in Fig. 7.1) was compared to that of single MscL channels (yellow strip in Fig. 7.1). The pressure threshold for activation of the MscL channels was referenced against the activation threshold of MscS to determine the pressure ratio (PL:PS) for gating as previously described (Blount et al., 1996). Recordings of the transmembrane current were made of three individual patches with an average



**Figure 7.1: Characteristic MscL-sfGFP conductance obtained through patch-clamp electrophysiology.** Top panel presents a characteristic measurement of channel current obtained through a patch-clamp electrophysiology measurement of bacterial protoplasts. The bottom panel shows the applied pressure through the micropipette to facilitate opening of the mechanosensitive channels. The blue shaded region indicates opening of the mechanosensitive channel of small conductance (MscS). The shaded yellow region represents opening of single MscL channels. These regions were used to compute the PL:PS ratio.

PL:PS ratio of 1.56 for MscL-sfGFP. This ratio quantitatively agrees with the PL:PS ratio of 1.54 measured in a strain (MJF429 from the Booth laboratory) which expresses the wild-type MscL protein from the chromosome. The average transient current change from MscL openings (Fig. S1 shaded yellow region ) is 75 pA, corresponding to a single channel conductance of 3.7 nS, comparable to the reported values of wild-type MscL. The agreement between these two strains indicates that there is negligible difference in functionality between MscL and MscL-sfGFP, allowing us to make physiological conclusions of the wild-type channel from our experiments.

### Maturation time of MscL-sfGFP

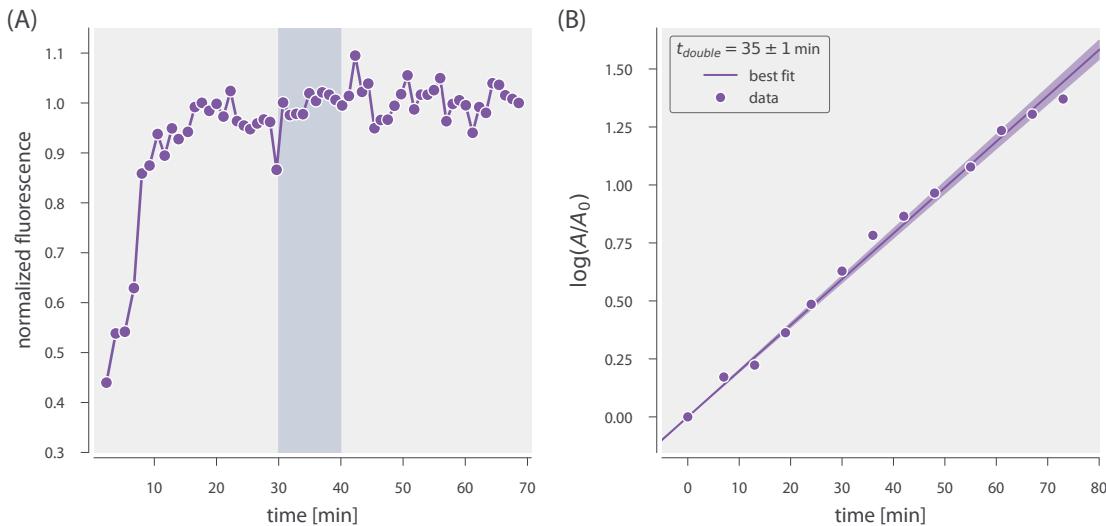
Reliable quantification of the channel copy number is paramount to this work. As such, it is important to verify that the detected fluorescence per cell accurately

represents the total cellular MscL copy number. We have made the assumption that the total fluorescence per represents all MscL-sfGFP channels present. However, it is possible that there are more channels present per cell but are not detected as the fluorophores have not properly matured. This potential error becomes more significant with longer maturation times of the fluorophore as the mean expression level changes with the growth phase of the culture. With a maturation time much longer than the typical cell division time, it is possible that the measured channel copy number represents only a fraction of the total number inherited over generations.

In our earlier work, we quantified the MscL-sfGFP channel copy number using fluorescence microscopy as well as with quantitative Western blotting. We found that these two methods agreed within 20% of the mean value, often with the counts resulting from microscopy being slightly larger than those measured through Western blotting (Bialecka-Fornal et al., 2012). This strongly suggests that a negligible amount of channels are not observed due to inactive fluorophores.

Despite these suggestive data, we directly measured the maturation time of the superfolder GFP protein. We constructed a chromosomal integration of sfGFP expressed from a promoter under regulation from plasmid-borne TetR (*E. coli* MG1655 K12  $\Delta lacIZYA\ ybcN::sfGFP$ ). These cells were allowed to grow in LB supplemented with 500 mM NaCl held at 37°C to an OD<sub>600nm</sub> of approximately 0.3. At this time, transcription and translation of the sfGFP gene was induced by addition of 10 ng/mL of anhydrous tetracycline. This expression was allowed to occur for three minutes before the addition of 100  $\mu$ g/mL of kanamycin, ceasing proper protein synthesis. Three minutes of expression was chosen to provide enough time for transcription and translation. The sfGFP variant used in this work is 1155 base pairs. We can assume that the rate for transcription is 42 nucleotides per second (BNID 108488)(Milo et al., 2010), meaning approximately 28 seconds are needed to transcribe the gene. The translation rate is on the order of 10 amino acids per second, (12 - 42 amino acids / s, BNID 100059)(Milo et al., 2010). This means that 39 seconds are needed to complete translation. In total, approximately one minute is needed to complete expression of the genes. These numbers are not known for LB supplemented with 500 mM NaCl but may be reduced. For this reason, we extended the length of induction to three minutes before translation was ceased.

The excess anhydrous tetracycline was removed from the culture through centrifugation and washing with one volume of LB supplemented with 500 mM NaCl



**Figure 7.2: Measurement of sfGFP maturation as a function of time through flow cytometry.** (A) Measurement of sfGFP fluorescence intensity as a function of time after cessation of protein translation. Points and connected lines indicate means of gated flow cytometry intensity distributions. Yellow stripe indicates the range of doubling times observed for the various RBS mutant strains described in this work (B) Growth curve of *E. coli* MG1655 cells in LB + 500mM NaCl. Red points indicate individual absorbance measurements. Line of best fit is shown in black with the uncertainty shown in shaded gray. The measured doubling time was  $35 \pm 1 \text{ min}$ .

and 100  $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$  kanamycin at 37°C. The maturation of sfGFP was then monitored through flow cytometry by measuring the mean expression of 100,000 cells every 60 to 90 seconds. The result of these measurements are shown in Fig. 7.2.

We observe complete maturation of the protein within 20 minutes after translation of the sfGFP gene was ceased. While the growth rate in LB + 500mM NaCl varies depending on the expression of MscL-sfGFP, we typically observe doubling times between 30 and 40 minutes, as indicated by a yellow stripe in Fig. 7.2A. To examine the “best case” scenario for cell growth in this medium, we measured the growth rate of the same *E. coli* strain used to measure the fluorophore maturation time (Fig. 7.2 B). We observed a doubling time of  $35 \pm 1 \text{ min}$ , which falls in the middle of the yellow stripe shown in Fig. 7.2 A. These data, coupled with our previous quantification of MscL copy number using independent methods, suggests that the fluorescence measurements made in this work reflect the total amount of MscL protein expressed.

## 7.1 Calibration of a Standard Candle

To estimate the single-cell MscL abundance via microscopy, we needed to determine a calibration factor that could translate arbitrary fluorescence units to protein copy number. To compute this calibration factor, we relied on *a priori* knowledge of the mean copy number of MscL-sfGFP for a particular bacterial strain in specific growth conditions. In Bialecka-Fornal et al. 2012 (Bialecka-Fornal et al., 2012), the average MscL copy number for a population of cells expressing an MscL-sfGFP fusion (*E. coli* K-12 MG1655  $\phi(mscL\text{-}sfGFP)$ ) cells was measured using quantitative Western blotting and single-molecule photobleaching assays. By growing this strain in identical growth and imaging conditions, we can make an approximate measure of this calibration factor. In this section, we derive a statistical model for estimating the most-likely value of this calibration factor and its associated error.

### Definition of a calibration factor

We assume that all detected fluorescence signal from a particular cell is derived from the MscL-sfGFP protein, after background subtraction and correction for auto-fluorescence. The arbitrary units of fluorescence can be directly related to the protein copy number via a calibration factor  $\alpha$ ,

$$I_{\text{tot}} = \alpha N_{\text{tot}}, \quad (7.1)$$

where  $I_{\text{tot}}$  is the total cell fluorescence and  $N_{\text{tot}}$  is the total number of MscL proteins per cell. Bialecka-Fornal et al. (2012) et al. report the average cell MscL copy number for the population rather than the distribution. Knowing only the mean, we can rewrite Eq. 7.1 as

$$\langle I_{\text{tot}} \rangle = \alpha \langle N_{\text{tot}} \rangle, \quad (7.2)$$

assuming that  $\alpha$  is a constant value that does not change from cell to cell or fluorophore to fluorophore.

The experiments presented in this work were performed using non-synchronously growing cultures. As there is a uniform distribution of growth phases in the culture, the cell size distribution is broad the extremes being small, newborn cells and large cells in the process of division. As described in the main text, the cell size distribution of a population is broadened further by modulating the MscL copy number with low copy numbers resulting in aberrant cell morphology. To speak in the terms of an effective channel copy number, we relate the average areal intensity of the population to the average cell size,

$$\langle I_{\text{tot}} \rangle = \langle I_A \rangle \langle A \rangle = \alpha \langle N_{\text{tot}} \rangle, \quad (7.3)$$

where  $\langle I_A \rangle$  is the average areal intensity in arbitrary units per pixel of the population and  $\langle A \rangle$  is the average area of a segmented cell. As only one focal plane was imaged in these experiments, we could not compute an appropriate volume for each cell given the highly aberrant morphology. We therefore opted to use the projected two-dimensional area of each cell as a proxy for cell size. Given this set of measurements, the calibration factor can be computed as

$$\alpha = \frac{\langle I_A \rangle \langle A \rangle}{\langle N_{\text{tot}} \rangle}. \quad (7.4)$$

While it is tempting to use Eq. 7.4 directly, there are multiple sources of error that are important to propagate through the final calculation. The most obvious error to include is the measurement error reported in Bialecka-Fornal et al. 2012 for the average MscL channel count (Bialecka-Fornal et al., 2012). There are also slight variations in expression across biological replicates that arise from a myriad of day-to-day differences. Rather than abstracting all sources of error away into a systematic error budget, we used an inferential model derived from Bayes' theorem that allows for the computation of the probability distribution of  $\alpha$ .

### Estimation of $\alpha$ for a single biological replicate

A single data set consists of several hundred single-cell measurements of intensity, area of the segmentation mask, and other morphological quantities. The areal density  $I_A$  is computed by dividing the total cell fluorescence by the cell area  $A$ . We are interested in computing the probability distributions for the calibration factor  $\alpha$ , the average cell area  $\langle A \rangle$ , and the mean number of channels per cell  $\langle N_{\text{tot}} \rangle$  for the data set as a whole given only  $I_A$  and  $A$ . Using Bayes' theorem, the probability distribution for these parameters given a single cell measurement, hereafter called the posterior distribution, can be written as

$$g(\alpha, \langle A \rangle, \langle N_{\text{tot}} \rangle | A, I_A) = \frac{f(A, I_A | \alpha, \langle A \rangle, \langle N_{\text{tot}} \rangle)g(\alpha, \langle A \rangle, \langle N_{\text{tot}} \rangle)}{f(\alpha, I_A)}, \quad (7.5)$$

where  $g$  and  $f$  represent probability density functions over parameters and data, respectively. The term  $f(A, I_A | \alpha, \langle A \rangle, \langle N_{\text{tot}} \rangle)$  in the numerator represents the likelihood of observing the areal intensity  $I_A$  and area  $A$  of a cell for a given values of  $\alpha$ ,  $\langle A \rangle$ , and  $\langle N_{\text{tot}} \rangle$ . The second term in the numerator  $g(\alpha, \langle A \rangle, \langle N_{\text{tot}} \rangle)$  captures all prior knowledge we have regarding the possible values of these parameters knowing nothing about the measured data. The denominator,  $f(\alpha, I_A)$  captures the probability of observing the data knowing nothing about the parameter values.

This term, in our case, serves simply as a normalization constant and is neglected for the remainder of this section.

To determine the appropriate functional form for the likelihood and prior, we must make some assumptions regarding the biological processes that generate them. As there are many independent processes that regulate the timing of cell division and cell growth, such as DNA replication and peptidoglycan synthesis, it is reasonable to assume that for a given culture the distribution of cell size would be normally distributed with a mean of  $\langle A \rangle$  and a variance  $\sigma_{\langle A \rangle}$ . Mathematically, we can write this as

$$f(A | \langle A \rangle, \sigma_{\langle A \rangle}) \propto \frac{1}{\sigma_{\langle A \rangle}} \exp \left[ -\frac{(A - \langle A \rangle)^2}{2\sigma_{\langle A \rangle}^2} \right], \quad (7.6)$$

where the proportionality results from dropping normalization constants for notational simplicity.

While total cell intensity is intrinsically dependent on the cell area the areal intensity  $I_A$  is independent of cell size. The myriad processes leading to the detected fluorescence, such as translation and proper protein folding, are largely independent, allowing us to assume a normal distribution for  $I_A$  as well with a mean  $\langle I_A \rangle$  and a variance  $\sigma_{I_A}^2$ . However, we do not have knowledge of the average areal intensity for the standard candle strain *a priori*. This can be calculated knowing the calibration factor, total MscL channel copy number, and the average cell area as

$$I_A = \frac{\alpha \langle N_{\text{tot}} \rangle}{\langle A \rangle}. \quad (7.7)$$

Using Eq. 7.7 to calculate the expected areal intensity for the population, we can write the likelihood as a Gaussian distribution,

$$f(I_A | \alpha, \langle A \rangle, \langle N_{\text{tot}} \rangle, \sigma_{I_A}) \propto \frac{1}{\sigma_{I_A}} \exp \left[ -\frac{\left( I_A - \frac{\alpha \langle N_{\text{tot}} \rangle}{\langle A \rangle} \right)^2}{2\sigma_{I_A}^2} \right]. \quad (7.8)$$

With these two likelihoods in hand, we are tasked with determining the appropriate priors. As we have assumed normal distributions for the likelihoods of  $\langle A \rangle$  and  $I_A$ , we have included two additional parameters,  $\sigma_{\langle A \rangle}$  and  $\sigma_{I_A}$ , each requiring their own prior probability distribution. It is common practice to assume maximum ignorance for these variances and use a Jeffreys prior (Sivia and Skilling, 2006),

$$g(\sigma_{\langle A \rangle}, \sigma_{I_A}) = \frac{1}{\sigma_{\langle A \rangle} \sigma_{I_A}}. \quad (7.9)$$

The next obvious prior to consider is for the average channel copy number  $\langle N_{\text{tot}} \rangle$ , which comes from Bialecka-Fornal et al. 2012. In this work, they report a mean  $\mu_N$  and variance  $\sigma_N^2$ , allowing us to assume a normal distribution for the prior,

$$g(\langle N_{\text{tot}} \rangle | \mu_N, \sigma_N) \propto \frac{1}{\sigma_N} \exp \left[ -\frac{(\langle N_{\text{tot}} \rangle - \mu_N)^2}{2\sigma_N^2} \right]. \quad (7.10)$$

For  $\alpha$  and  $\langle A \rangle$ , we have some knowledge of what these parameters can and cannot be. For example, we know that neither of these parameters can be negative. As we have been careful to not overexpose the microscopy images, we can say that the maximum value of  $\alpha$  would be the bit-depth of our camera. Similarly, it is impossible to segment a single cell with an area larger than our camera's field of view (although there are biological limitations to size below this extreme). To remain maximally uninformative, we can assume that the parameter values are uniformly distributed between these bounds, allowing us to state

$$g(\alpha) = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{\alpha_{\max} - \alpha_{\min}} & \alpha_{\min} \leq \alpha \leq \alpha_{\max} \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}, \quad (7.11)$$

for  $\alpha$  and

$$g(\langle A \rangle) = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{\langle A \rangle_{\max} - \langle A \rangle_{\min}} & \langle A \rangle_{\min} \leq \langle A \rangle \leq \langle A \rangle_{\max} \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \quad (7.12)$$

for  $\langle A \rangle$ .

Piecing Eq. 7.6 through Eq. 7.12 together generates a complete posterior probability distribution for the parameters given a single cell measurement. This can be generalized to a set of  $k$  single cell measurements as

$$g(\alpha, \langle A \rangle, \langle N_{\text{tot}} \rangle, \sigma_{I_A}, \sigma_{\langle A \rangle} | [I_A, A], \mu_N, \sigma_N) \propto \frac{1}{(\alpha_{\max} - \alpha_{\min})(\langle A \rangle_{\max} - \langle A \rangle_{\min})} \frac{1}{(\sigma_{I_A} \sigma_{\langle A \rangle})^{k+1}} \times \frac{1}{\sigma_N} \exp \left[ -\frac{(\langle N_{\text{tot}} \rangle - \mu_N)^2}{2\sigma_N^2} \right] \prod_i^k \exp \left[ -\frac{(A^{(i)} - \langle A \rangle)^2}{2\sigma_{\langle A \rangle}^2} - \frac{\left( I_A^{(i)} - \frac{\alpha \langle N_{\text{tot}} \rangle}{\langle A \rangle} \right)^2}{2\sigma_{I_A}^2} \right], \quad (7.13)$$

where  $[I_A, A]$  represents the set of  $k$  single-cell measurements.

As small variations in the day-to-day details of cell growth and sample preparation can alter the final channel count of the standard candle strain, it is imperative to perform more than a single biological replicate. However, properly propagating

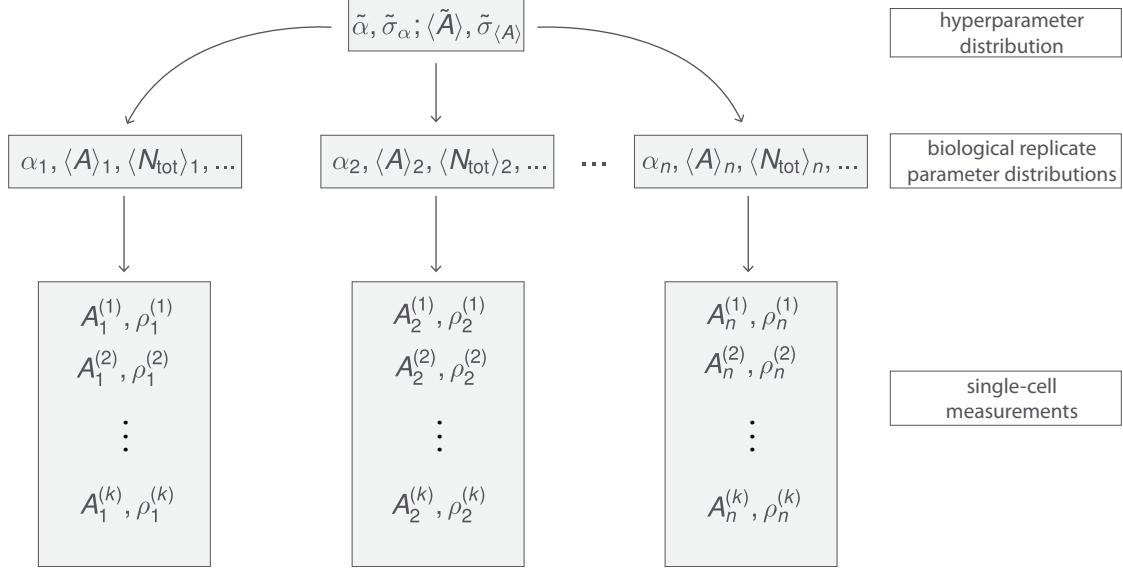
the error across replicates is non trivial. One option would be to pool together all measurements of  $n$  biological replicates and evaluate the posterior given in Eq. 7.13. However, this by definition assumes that there is no difference between replicates. Another option would be to perform this analysis on each biological replicate individually and then compute a mean and standard deviation of the resulting most-likely parameter estimates for  $\alpha$  and  $\langle A \rangle$ . While this is a better approach than simply pooling all data together, it suffers a bias from giving each replicate equal weight, skewing the estimate of the most-likely parameter value if one replicate is markedly brighter or dimmer than the others. Given this type of data and a limited number of biological replicates ( $n = 6$  in this work), we chose to extend the Bayesian analysis presented in this section to model the posterior probability distribution for  $\alpha$  and  $\langle A \rangle$  as a hierarchical process in which  $\alpha$  and  $\langle A \rangle$  for each replicate is drawn from the same distribution.

### A hierarchical model for estimating $\alpha$

In the previous section, we assumed maximally uninformative priors for the most-likely values of  $\alpha$  and  $\langle A \rangle$ . While this is a fair approach to take, we are not completely ignorant with regard to how these values are distributed across biological replicates. A major assumption of our model is that the most-likely value of  $\alpha$  and  $\langle A \rangle$  for each biological replicate are comparable, so long as the experimental error between them is minimized. In other words, we are assuming that the most-likely value for each parameter for each replicate is drawn from the same distribution. While each replicate may have a unique value, they are all related to one another. Unfortunately, proper sampling of this distribution requires an extensive amount of experimental work, making inferential approaches more attractive.

This approach, often called a multi-level or hierarchical model, is schematized in Fig. 7.3. Here, we use an informative prior for  $\alpha$  and  $\langle A \rangle$  for each biological replicate. This informative prior probability distribution can be described by summary statistics, often called hyper-parameters, which are then treated as the “true” value and are used to calculate the channel copy number. As this approach allows us to get a picture of the probability distribution of the hyper-parameters, we are able to report a point estimate for the most-likely value along with an error estimate that captures all known sources of variation.

The choice for the functional form for the informative prior is often not obvious and can require other experimental approaches or back-of-the-envelope esti-



**Figure 7.3: Schematic of hierarchical model structure.** The hyper-parameter probability distributions (top panel) are used as an informative prior for the most-likely parameter values for each biological replicate (middle panel). The single-cell measurements of cell area and areal intensity (bottom panel) are used as data in the evaluation of the likelihood.

mates to approximate. Each experiment in this work was carefully constructed to minimize the day-to-day variation. This involved adhering to well-controlled growth temperatures and media composition, harvesting of cells at comparable optical densities, and ensuring identical imaging parameters. As the experimental variation is minimized, we can use our knowledge of the underlying biological processes to guess at the approximate functional form. For similar reasons presented in the previous section, cell size is controlled by a myriad of independent processes. As each replicate is independent of another, it is reasonable to assume a normal distribution for the average cell area for each replicate. This normal distribution is described by a mean  $\langle \tilde{A} \rangle$  and variance  $\tilde{\sigma}_{\langle A \rangle}$ . Therefore, the prior for  $\langle A \rangle$  for  $n$  biological replicates can be written as

$$g(\langle A \rangle | \langle \tilde{A} \rangle, \tilde{\sigma}_{\langle A \rangle}) \propto \frac{1}{\tilde{\sigma}_{\langle A \rangle}^n} \prod_{j=1}^n \exp \left[ -\frac{(\langle A \rangle_j - \langle \tilde{A} \rangle)^2}{2\tilde{\sigma}_{\langle A \rangle}^2} \right]. \quad (7.14)$$

In a similar manner, we can assume that the calibration factor for each replicate is normally distributed with a mean  $\tilde{\alpha}$  and variance  $\tilde{\sigma}_\alpha$ ,

$$g(\alpha | \tilde{\alpha}, \tilde{\sigma}_\alpha) \propto \frac{1}{\tilde{\sigma}_\alpha^n} \prod_{j=1}^n \exp \left[ -\frac{(\alpha_j - \tilde{\alpha})^2}{2\tilde{\sigma}_\alpha^2} \right]. \quad (7.15)$$

With the inclusion of two more normal distributions, we have introduced four new parameters, each of which needing their own prior. However, our knowledge of the reasonable values for the hyper-parameters has not changed from those described for a single replicate. We can therefore use the same maximally uninformative Jeffreys priors given in Eq. 7.9 for the variances and the uniform distributions given in Eq. 7.11 and Eq. 7.12 for the means. Stitching all of this work together generates the full posterior probability distribution for the best-estimate of  $\tilde{\alpha}$  and  $\langle \tilde{A} \rangle$  shown in Eq. 7.2 given  $n$  replicates of  $k$  single cell measurements,

$$\begin{aligned}
g(\tilde{\alpha}, \tilde{\sigma}_{\alpha}, \langle \tilde{A} \rangle, \tilde{\sigma}_{\langle A \rangle}, \{ \langle N_{\text{tot}} \rangle, \langle A \rangle, \alpha, \sigma_{I_A} \} | [I_A, A], \mu_N, \sigma_N) \propto \\
\frac{1}{(\tilde{\alpha}_{\max} - \tilde{\alpha}_{\min})(\langle \tilde{A} \rangle_{\max} - \langle \tilde{A} \rangle_{\min})\sigma_N^n (\tilde{\sigma}_{\alpha} \tilde{\sigma}_{\langle A \rangle})^{n+1}} \times \\
\prod_{j=1}^n \exp \left[ -\frac{(\langle N \rangle_j^{(i)} - \mu_N)^2}{2\sigma_N^2} - \frac{(\alpha_j - \tilde{\alpha})^2}{2\tilde{\sigma}_{\alpha}^2} - \frac{(\langle A \rangle_j - \langle \tilde{A} \rangle)^2}{2\tilde{\sigma}_{\langle A \rangle}^2} \right] \times \\
\frac{1}{(\sigma_{I_{A_j}} \sigma_{\langle A \rangle_j})^{k_j+1}} \prod_{i=1}^{k_j} \exp \left[ -\frac{(A_j^{(i)} - \langle A \rangle_j)^2}{2\sigma_{\langle A \rangle_j}^{(i)2}} - \frac{\left( I_{A_j}^{(i)} - \frac{\alpha_j \langle N_{\text{tot}} \rangle_j}{\langle A \rangle_j} \right)^2}{2\sigma_{I_{A_j}}^{(i)2}} \right]
\end{aligned} \tag{7.16}$$

where the braces  $\{ \dots \}$  represent the set of parameters for biological replicates and the brackets  $[ \dots ]$  correspond to the set of single-cell measurements for a given replicate.

While Eq. 7.16 is not analytically solvable, it can be easily sampled using Markov chain Monte Carlo (MCMC). The results of the MCMC sampling for  $\tilde{\alpha}$  and  $\langle \tilde{A} \rangle$  can be seen in Fig. 7.4. From this approach, we found the most-likely parameter values of  $3300^{+700}_{-700}$  a.u. per MscL channel and  $5.4^{+0.4}_{-0.5} \mu\text{m}^2$  for  $\tilde{\alpha}$  and  $\langle \tilde{A} \rangle$ , respectively. Here, we've reported the median value of the posterior distribution for each parameter with the upper and lower bound of the 95% credible region as superscript and subscript, respectively. These values and associated errors were used in the calculation of channel copy number.

### Effect of correction

The posterior distributions for  $\alpha$  and  $\langle A \rangle$  shown in Fig. ?? were used directly to compute the most-likely channel copy number for each measurement of the Shine-Dalgarno mutant strains, as is described in the coming section. The importance of this correction can be seen in Fig. 7.5. Cells with low abundance of MscL channels exhibit notable morphological defects, as illustrated in Fig. 7.5 (A). While these

**Posterior distributions for hyper-parameters and replicate parameters.** (A) The posterior probability distribution for  $\tilde{\alpha}$  and  $\langle \tilde{A} \rangle$ . Probability increases from light to dark red. The replicate parameter (blue) and hyper-parameter (red) marginalized posterior probability distributions for  $\alpha$  (B) and  $\langle A \rangle$  (C).

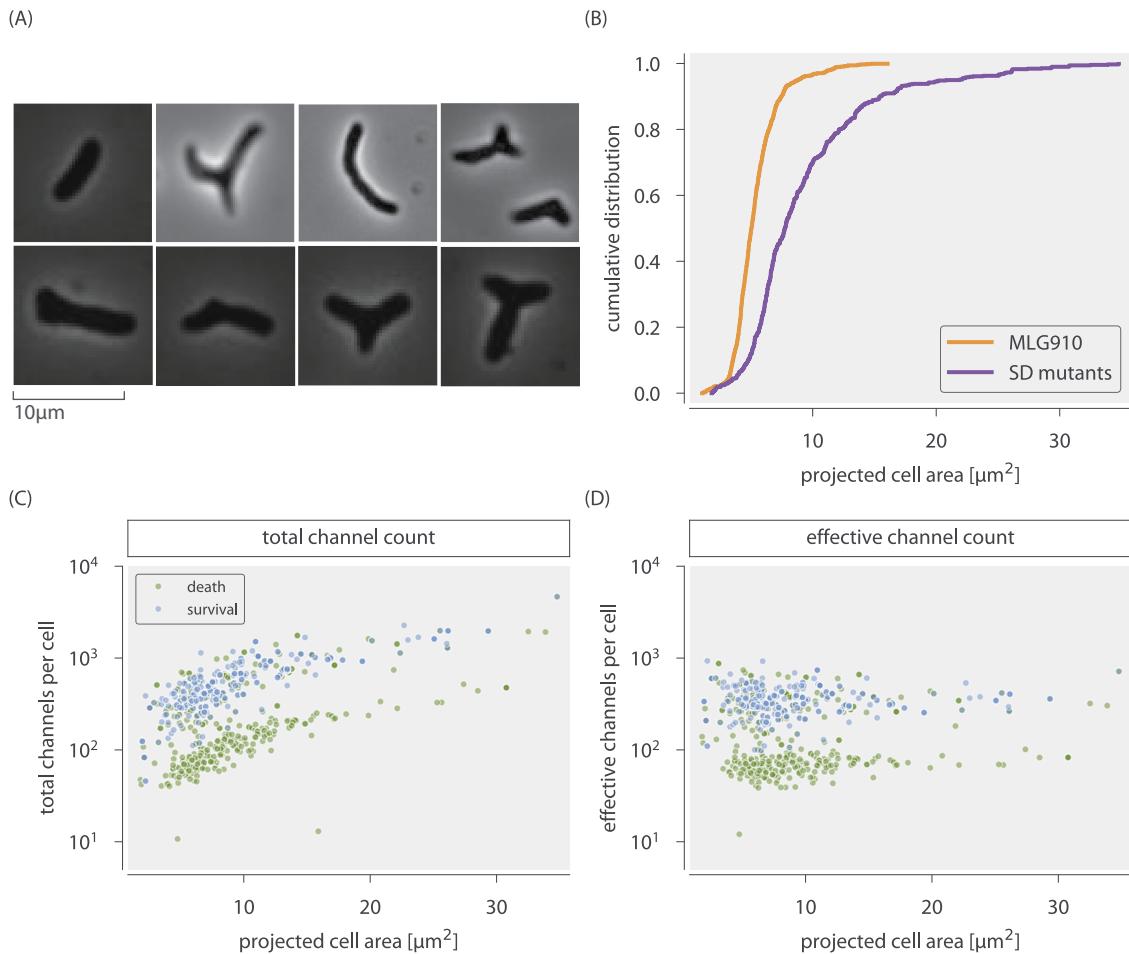
Figure 7.4: **Posterior distributions for hyper-parameters and replicate parameters.** (A) The posterior probability distribution for  $\tilde{\alpha}$  and  $\langle \tilde{A} \rangle$ . Probability increases from light to dark red. The replicate parameter (blue) and hyper-parameter (red) marginalized posterior probability distributions for  $\alpha$  (B) and  $\langle A \rangle$  (C).

would all be considered single cells, the two-dimensional area of each may be comparable to two or three wild-type cells. For all of the Shine-Dalgarno mutants, the distribution of projected cell area has a long tail, with the extremes reaching  $35 \mu\text{m}^2$  per cell Fig. 7.5. Calculating the total number of channels per cell does nothing to decouple this correlation between cell area and measured cell intensity. Fig. 7.5 (C) shows the correlation between cell area and the total number of channels without normalizing to an average cell size  $\langle A \rangle$  differentiated by their survival after an osmotic down-shock. This correlation is removed by calculating an effective channel copy number shown in Fig. 7.5 (D).

### Choice of growth medium

To measure the calibration factor, we chose to grow the MLG910 *E. coli* strain in LB Miller medium as was performed in Bialecka-Fornal et al. (2012), despite the fact that the Shine-Dalgarno sequence mutants used in this work were grown in LB supplemented with 500 mM NaCl. While a variety of growth media were tested in Bialecka-Fornal et al. (2012), the MscL-sfGFP copy number was not measured in this high-salt medium. To test if the calibration factor was dependent on the growth medium, we compared the estimated calibration factor in LB to that estimated in M9 supplemented with 0.5% glucose. These two media have starkly different compositions, serving as a good probe of the sensitivity of the calibration factor to intracellular chemistry.

*E. coli* strain MLG910 expressing an MscL-sfGFP fusion was grown in LB Miller, LB + 500 mM NaCl, and in M9 + 0.5% glucose to early exponential phase ( $\text{OD}_{600\text{nm}} \approx 0.3$ ) and were imaged on a rigid agarose substrate. The cumulative intensity distributions for these growth media are shown in Fig. 7.6. There is a notable difference in the fluorescence distribution between LB Miller (blue line) and M9 + 0.5% glucose (red), as is expected given the estimated channel copy numbers re-



**Figure 7.5: Influence of area correction for Shine-Dalgarno mutants.** (A) Representative images of aberrant cell morphologies found in low-expressing Shine-Dalgarno mutants. (B) Empirical cumulative distribution of two-dimensional projected cell area for the standard candle strain MLG910 (gray line) and for all Shine-Dalgarno mutants (red line). (C) The correlation between channel copy number and cell area without the area correction. (D) The correlation between effective channel copy number and cell area with the area correction applied.

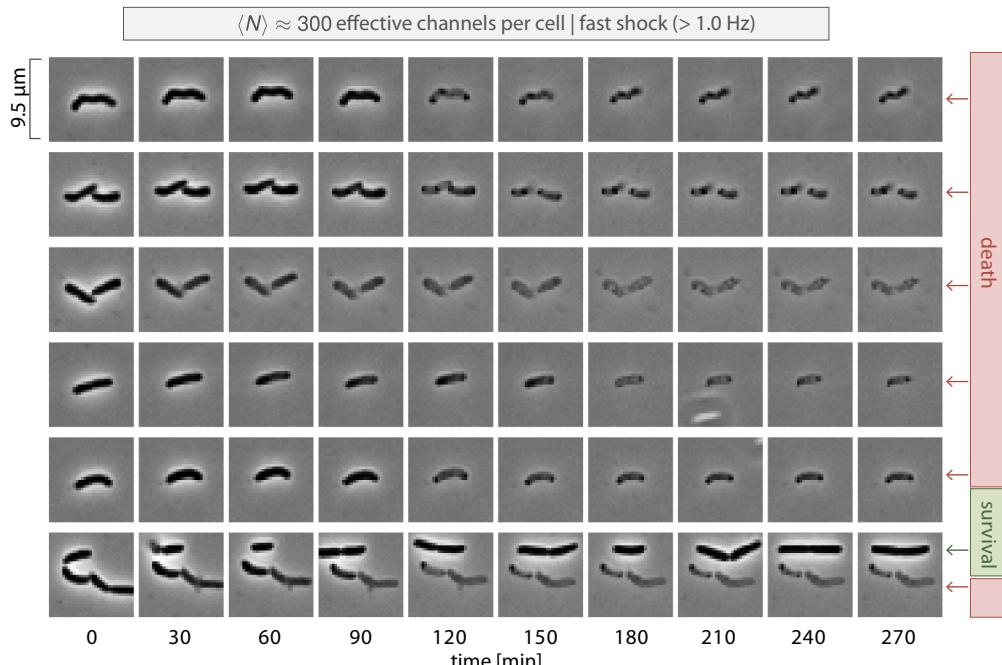
**MLG910 intensity measurements and calibration factor estimation in different growth media.** (A) Cumulative distribution of measured areal intensity (arbitrary units per square micron) measured for a collection of MLG910 cells grown in LB Miller medium (blue, medium used for calibration factor in this work), M9 + 0.5% glucose (red), and LB + 500mM NaCl (green, medium used for osmotic shock experiments). (B) Posterior probability distributions for the calibration factor (arbitrary units per MscL channel) estimated using MLG910 as a standard candle grown in LB miller (blue) and M9 + 0.5% glucose (red).

Figure 7.6: **MLG910 intensity measurements and calibration factor estimation in different growth media.** (A) Cumulative distribution of measured areal intensity (arbitrary units per square micron) measured for a collection of MLG910 cells grown in LB Miller medium (blue, medium used for calibration factor in this work), M9 + 0.5% glucose (red), and LB + 500mM NaCl (green, medium used for osmotic shock experiments). (B) Posterior probability distributions for the calibration factor (arbitrary units per MscL channel) estimated using MLG910 as a standard candle grown in LB miller (blue) and M9 + 0.5% glucose (red).

ported in Bialecka-Fornal et al. (2012). The fluorescence distribution from MLG910 grown in LB + 500 mM NaCl (green line) is similar, yet not identical, to that grown in LB Miller broth. Using the count of  $340 \pm 68$  and  $466 \pm 64$  channels per cell for MLG910 grown in LB Miller and M9 + 0.5% glucose, respectively, coupled with the measurements shown in Fig. 7.6 we computed the posterior probability distribution of the calibration factor for each medium Fig. 7.6. We found that these posterior distributions largely overlap, although the modes are distinctly different. We note that the calibration factor obtained from LB Miller completely overlaps that obtained from the M9 + 0.5% glucose data, suggesting that the error propagated through the final channel calculation accounts for any difference between the growth medium chosen.

## 7.2 Classification of Cell Fates

We defined a survival event as a cell that went on to divide at least twice in the several hours following the applied osmotic shock. In nearly all of our experiments, cells which did not survive an osmotic shock exhibited necrosis with loss of phase contrast, extensive blebbing and bursting of the membrane, and the presence of dark aggregates at the cell poles. An example field across time is shown below in Fig. 7.7 where the cells are necrotic. On occasion, we observed cells which did not obviously display the aforementioned death criteria yet did not undergo one or two division events. These cells were not counted in our experiments and



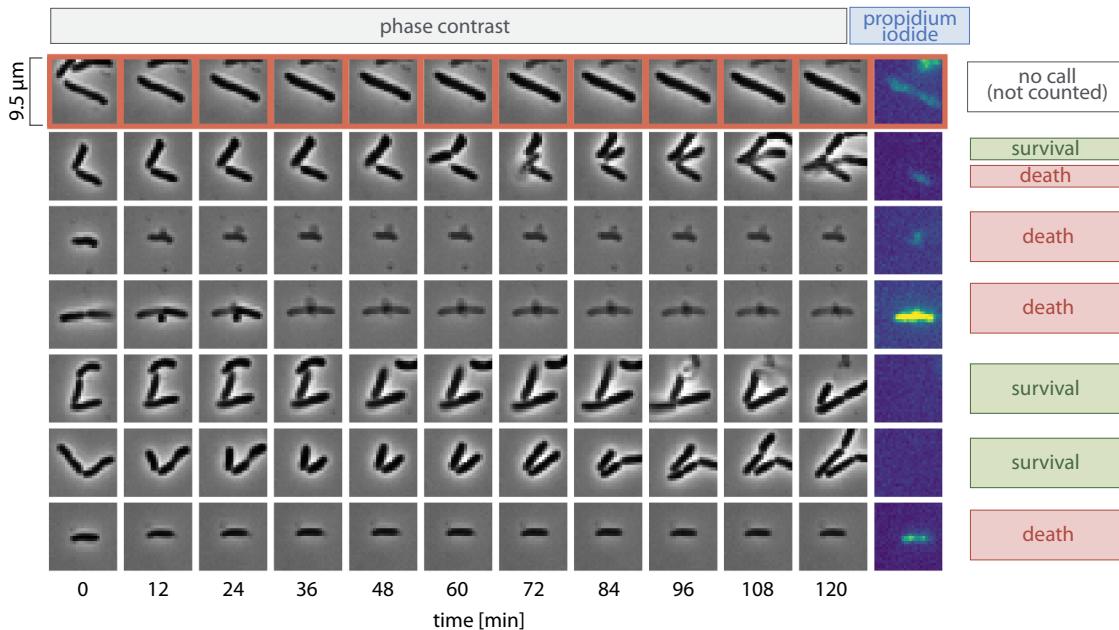
**Figure 7.7: Time lapse of a representative field after osmotic shock and the resulting classifications.** Each row shows an individual cell or pair of neighboring cells over time after the application of a fast osmotic shock. Cells classified as dead are denoted by red arrows. The lone surviving cell in this field (bottom row, top 1/4 of image) is marked in green.

were not included in the final tally of survival versus death. Across our 2822 single cell measurements, such “no call” classifications were observed only 83 times, constituting only 3% of the total cell measurements. A breakdown of all classification types and their respective abundances can be seen in Table S1.

Table 7.1: Cell fate classifications and their relative abundances in the complete data set.

| Classification  | Number of Observations | Percentage of Measurements |
|-----------------|------------------------|----------------------------|
| Dead-On-Arrival | 11                     | 0.4%                       |
| No Call         | 83                     | 3%                         |
| Death           | 1246                   | 44%                        |
| Survival        | 1482                   | 53%                        |

To assess the validity of our morphology-based classification scheme, we performed a subset of the osmotic shock experiments described in the manuscript using propidium iodide staining to mark cells which had compromised membranes, identifying them as dead. Briefly, cells expressing on average  $\approx 80$  MscL channels per cell were grown in LB + 500 mM NaCl to an  $OD_{600\text{nm}}$  of approximately 0.25. The cells were then mounted in the flow cell as described in the Materials and



**Figure 7.8: Representative images of propidium iodide staining after a strong osmotic shock.** Phase contrast images of individual or pairs of cells as a function of time (columns). The final column corresponds to fluorescence from propidium iodide. Bright fluorescence indicates intercalation with DNA indicating cell death. Classification of survival based only from morphology is shown as text in the final column. Highlighted row indicates a “no call” event where morphology alone could not be used to determine survival or death.

and sustained cell growth is sufficiently accurate to draw physiological conclusions from our experiments.

Table 7.2: Comparison of morphology-based and dye-based survival classification.

| <b>Classification</b> | <b>Observations via Morphology</b> | <b>Observations via Propidium Iodide Staining</b> |
|-----------------------|------------------------------------|---|
|                       | <b>Morphology</b>                  | <b>Propidium Iodide Staining</b>                  |
| Dead-On-Arrival       | 184                                | 185   |
| No Call               | 2                                  | 1   |
| Survival              | 5                                  | 5   |

### 7.3 Logistic Regression

In this work, we were interested in computing the survival probability under a large hypo-osmotic shock as a function of MscL channel number. As the channel copy number distributions for each Shine-Dalgarno sequence mutant were broad and overlapping, we chose to calculate the survival probability through logistic regression – a method that requires no binning of the data providing the least biased estimate of survival probability. Logistic regression is a technique that has been used in medical statistics since the late 1950’s to describe diverse phenomena

statistical model for the survival probability as

$$g(p_s | N_c) = \frac{f(N_c | p_s)g(p_s)}{f(N_c)}, \quad (7.17)$$

where  $g$  and  $f$  represent probability density functions over parameters and data, respectively. The posterior probability distribution  $g(p_s | N_c)$  describes the probability of  $p_s$  given a specific number of channels  $N_c$ . This distribution is dependent on the likelihood of observing  $N_c$  channels assuming a value of  $p_s$  multiplied by all prior knowledge we have about knowing nothing about the data,  $g(s)$ . The denominator  $f(N_c)$  in Eq. 7.17 captures all knowledge we have about the available values of  $N_c$ , knowing nothing about the true survival probability. As this term acts as a normalization constant, we will neglect it in the following calculations for convenience. To begin, we must come up with a statistical model that describes the experimental measurable in our experiment – survival or death. As this is a binary response, we can consider each measurement as a Bernoulli trial with a probability of success matching our probability of survival  $p_s$ ,

$$f(s | p_s) = p_s^s(1 - p_s)^{1-s}, \quad (7.18)$$

where  $s$  is the binary response of 1 or 0 for survival and death, respectively. As is stated in the introduction to this section, we decided to use a logistic function to describe the survival probability. We assume that the log-odds of survival is linear with respect to the effective channel copy number  $N_c$  as

$$\log \frac{p_s}{1 - p_s} = \beta_0 + \beta_1 N_c, \quad (7.19)$$

where  $\beta_0$  and  $\beta_1$  are coefficients which describe the survival probability in the absence of channels and the increase in log-odds of survival conveyed by a single channel. The rationale behind this interpretation is presented in the following section, *A Bayesian interpretation of  $\beta_0$  and  $\beta_1$* . Using this assumption, we can solve for the survival probability  $p_s$  as,

$$p_s = \frac{1}{1 + e^{-\beta_0 - \beta_1 N_c}}. \quad (7.20)$$

With a functional form for the survival probability, the likelihood stated in Eq. 7.17 can be restated as

$$f(N_c, s | \beta_0, \beta_1) = \left( \frac{1}{1 + e^{-\beta_0 - \beta_1 N_c}} \right)^s \left( 1 - \frac{1}{1 + e^{-\beta_0 - \beta_1 N_c}} \right)^{1-s}. \quad (7.21)$$

As we have now introduced two parameters,  $\beta_0$ , and  $\beta_1$ , we must provide some description of our prior knowledge regarding their values. As is typically the case, we know nothing about the values for  $\beta_0$  and  $\beta_1$ . These parameters are allowed to take any value, so long as it is a real number. Since all values are allowable, we can assume a flat distribution where any value has an equally likely probability. This value of this constant probability is not necessary for our calculation and is ignored. For a set of  $k$  single-cell measurements, we can write the posterior probability distribution stated in Eq. 7.17 as

$$g(\beta_0, \beta_1 | N_c, s) = \prod_{i=1}^n \left( \frac{1}{1 + e^{-\beta_0 - \beta_1 N_c^{(i)}}} \right)^{s^{(i)}} \left( 1 - \frac{1}{1 + e^{-\beta_0 - \beta_1 N_c^{(i)}}} \right)^{1-s^{(i)}} \quad (7.22)$$

Implicitly stated in Eq. 7.22 is absolute knowledge of the channel copy number  $N_c$ . However, as is described in *Standard Candle Calibration*, we must convert from a measured areal sfGFP intensity  $I_A$  to an effective channel copy number,

$$N_c = \frac{I_A \langle \tilde{A} \rangle}{\tilde{\alpha}}, \quad (7.23)$$

where  $\langle \tilde{A} \rangle$  is the average cell area of the standard candle strain and  $\tilde{\alpha}$  is the most-likely value for the calibration factor between arbitrary units and protein copy number. In *Standard Candle Calibration*, we detailed a process for generating an estimate for the most-likely value of  $\langle \tilde{A} \rangle$  and  $\tilde{\alpha}$ . Given these estimates, we can include an informative prior for each value. From the Markov chain Monte Carlo samples shown in Fig. ??, the posterior distribution for each parameter is approximately Gaussian. By approximating them as Gaussian distributions, we can assign an informative prior for each as

$$g(\alpha | \tilde{\alpha}, \tilde{\sigma}_\alpha) \propto \frac{1}{\tilde{\sigma}_\alpha^k} \prod_{i=1}^k \exp \left[ -\frac{(\alpha_i - \tilde{\alpha})^2}{2\tilde{\sigma}_\alpha^2} \right] \quad (7.24)$$

for the calibration factor for each cell and

$$g(\langle A \rangle | \langle \tilde{A} \rangle, \tilde{\sigma}_{\langle A \rangle}) = \frac{1}{\tilde{\sigma}_{\langle A \rangle}^k} \prod_{i=1}^k \exp \left[ -\frac{(\langle A \rangle_i - \langle \tilde{A} \rangle)^2}{2\tilde{\sigma}_{\langle A \rangle}^2} \right], \quad (7.25)$$

where  $\tilde{\sigma}_\alpha$  and  $\tilde{\sigma}_{\langle A \rangle}$  represent the variance from approximating each posterior as a Gaussian. The proportionality for each prior arises from the neglecting of normalization constants for notational convenience.

**Posterior distributions for logistic regression coefficients evaluated for fast and slow shock rates.** (A) Kernel density estimates of the posterior distribution for  $\beta_0$  for fast (blue) and slow (purple) shock rates. (B) Kernel density estimates of posterior distribution for  $\beta_1$ .

Figure 7.9: **Posterior distributions for logistic regression coefficients evaluated for fast and slow shock rates.** (A) Kernel density estimates of the posterior distribution for  $\beta_0$  for fast (blue) and slow (purple) shock rates. (B) Kernel density estimates of posterior distribution for  $\beta_1$ .

Given Eq. 7.21 through Eq. 7.25, the complete posterior distribution for estimating the most likely values of  $\beta_0$  and  $\beta_1$  can be written as

$$g(\beta_0, \beta_1 | [I_A, s], \langle \tilde{A} \rangle, \tilde{\sigma}_{\langle A \rangle}, \tilde{\alpha}, \tilde{\sigma}_{\alpha}) \propto \frac{1}{(\tilde{\sigma}_{\alpha} \tilde{\sigma}_{\langle A \rangle})^k} \prod_{i=1}^k \left( 1 + \exp \left[ -\beta_0 - \beta_1 \frac{I_{Ai} \langle A \rangle_i}{\alpha_i} \right] \right)^{-s_i} \times \\ \left( 1 - \left( 1 + \exp \left[ -\beta_0 - \beta_1 \frac{I_{Ai} \langle A \rangle_i}{\alpha_i} \right] \right)^{-1} \right)^{1-s_i} \exp \left[ -\frac{((\langle A \rangle_i - \langle \tilde{A} \rangle)^2}{2\tilde{\sigma}_{\langle A \rangle}} - \frac{(\alpha_i - \tilde{\alpha})^2}{2\tilde{\sigma}_{\alpha}^2} \right]. \quad (7.26)$$

As this posterior distribution is not solvable analytically, we used Markov chain Monte Carlo to draw samples out of this distribution, using the log of the effective channel number as described in the main text. The posterior distributions for  $\beta_0$  and  $\beta_1$  for both slow and fast shock rate data can be seen in Fig. 7.9

### A Bayesian interpretation of $\beta_0$ and $\beta_1$

The assumption of a linear relationship between the log-odds of survival and the predictor variable  $N_c$  appears to be arbitrary and is presented without justification. However, this relationship is directly connected to the manner in which Bayes' theorem updates the posterior probability distribution upon the observation of new data. In following section, we will demonstrate this connection using the relationship between survival and channel copy number. However, this description is general and can be applied to any logistic regression model so long as the response variable is binary. This connection was shown briefly by Allen Downey in 2014 and has been expanded upon in this work (Downey, 2014).

The probability of observing a survival event  $s$  given a measurement of  $N_c$  channels can be stated using Bayes' theorem as

$$g(s | N_c) = \frac{f(N_c | s)g(s)}{f(N_c)}. \quad (7.27)$$

where  $g$  and  $f$  represent probability density functions over parameters and data respectively. The posterior distribution  $g(s | N_c)$  is the quantity of interest and implicitly related to the probability of survival. The likelihood  $g(N_c | s)$  tells us the probability of observing  $N_c$  channels in this cell given that it survives. The quantity  $g(s)$  captures all *a priori* knowledge we have regarding the probability of this cell surviving and the denominator  $f(N_c)$  tells us the converse – the probability of observing  $N_c$  cells irrespective of the survival outcome.

Proper calculation of Eq. 7.27 requires that we have knowledge of  $f(N_c)$ , which is difficult to estimate. While we are able to give appropriate bounds on this term, such as a requirement of positivity and some knowledge of the maximum membrane packing density, it is not so obvious to determine the distribution between these bounds. Given this difficulty, it's easier to compute the odds of survival  $\mathcal{O}(s | N_c)$ , the probability of survival  $s$  relative to death  $d$ ,

$$\mathcal{O}(s | N_c) = \frac{g(s | N_c)}{g(d | N_c)} = \frac{f(N_c | s)g(s)}{f(N_c | d)g(d)}, \quad (7.28)$$

where  $f(N_c)$  is cancelled. The only stipulation on the possible value of the odds is that it must be a positive value. As we would like to equally weigh odds less than one as those of several hundred or thousand, it is more convenient to compute the log-odds, given as

$$\log \mathcal{O}(s | N_c) = \log \frac{g(s)}{g(d)} + \log \frac{f(N_c | s)}{f(N_c | d)}. \quad (7.29)$$

Computing the log-transform reveals two interesting quantities. The first term is the ratio of the priors and tells us the *a priori* knowledge of the odds of survival irrespective of the number of channels. As we have no reason to think that survival is more likely than death, this ratio goes to unity. The second term is the log likelihood ratio and tells us how likely we are to observe a given channel copy number  $N_c$  given the cell survives relative to when it dies.

For each channel copy number, we can evaluate Eq. 7.29 to measure the log-odds of survival. If we start with zero channels per cell, we can write the log-odds of survival as

$$\log \mathcal{O}(s | N_c = 0) = \log \frac{g(s)}{g(d)} + \log \frac{f(N_c = 0 | s)}{f(N_c = 0 | d)}. \quad (7.30)$$

For a channel copy number of one, the odds of survival is

$$\log \mathcal{O}(s | N_c = 1) = \log \frac{g(s)}{g(d)} + \log \frac{f(N_c = 1 | s)}{f(N_c = 1 | d)}. \quad (7.31)$$

In both Eq. 7.30 and Eq. 7.31, the log of our *a priori* knowledge of survival versus death remains. The only factor that is changing is log likelihood ratio. We can be more general in our language and say that the log-odds of survival is increased by the difference in the log-odds conveyed by addition of a single channel. We can rewrite the log likelihood ratio in a more general form as

$$\log \frac{f(N_c | s)}{f(N_c | d)} = \log \frac{f(N_c = 0 | s)}{f(N_c = 0 | d)} + N_c \left[ \log \frac{f(N_c = 1 | s)}{f(N_c = 1 | d)} - \log \frac{f(N_c = 0 | s)}{f(N_c = 0 | d)} \right], \quad (7.32)$$

where we are now only considering the case in which  $N_c \in [0, 1]$ . The bracketed term in Eq. 7.32 is the log of the odds of survival given a single channel relative to the odds of survival given no channels. Mathematically, this odds-ratio can be expressed as

$$\log \mathcal{OR}_{N_c}(s) = \log \frac{\frac{f(N_c=1|s)g(s)}{f(N_c=1|d)g(d)}}{\frac{f(N_c=0|s)g(s)}{f(N_c=0|d)g(d)}} = \log \frac{f(N_c = 1 | s)}{f(N_c = 1 | d)} - \log \frac{f(N_c = 0 | s)}{f(N_c = 0 | d)}. \quad (7.33)$$

Eq. 7.33 is mathematically equivalent to the bracketed term shown in Eq. 7.32.

We can now begin to staple these pieces together to arrive at an expression for the log odds of survival. Combining Eq. 7.32 with Eq. 7.29 yields

$$\log \mathcal{O}(s | N_c) = \log \frac{g(s)}{g(d)} + \log \frac{f(N_c = 0 | s)}{f(N_c = 0 | d)} + N_c \left[ \frac{f(N_c = 1 | s)}{f(N_c = 1 | d)} - \log \frac{f(N_c = 0 | s)}{f(N_c = 0 | d)} \right]. \quad (7.34)$$

Using our knowledge that the bracketed term is the log odds-ratio and the first two times represents the log-odds of survival with  $N_c = 0$ , we conclude with

$$\log \mathcal{O}(s | N_c) = \log \mathcal{O}(s | N_c = 0) + N_c \log \mathcal{OR}_{N_c}(s). \quad (7.35)$$

This result can be directly compared to Eq. 1 presented in the main text,

$$\log \frac{p_s}{1 - p_s} = \beta_0 + \beta_1 N_c, \quad (7.36)$$

which allows for an interpretation of the seemingly arbitrary coefficients  $\beta_0$  and  $\beta_1$ . The intercept term,  $\beta_0$ , captures the log-odds of survival with no MscL channels. The slope,  $\beta_1$ , describes the log odds-ratio of survival which a single channel relative to the odds of survival with no channels at all. While we have examined this considering only two possible channel copy numbers (1 and 0), the relationship between them is linear. We can therefore generalize this for any MscL copy number as the increase in the log-odds of survival is constant for addition of a single channel.

### Other properties as predictor variables

The previous two sections discuss in detail the logic and practice behind the application of logistic regression to cell survival data using only the effective channel copy number as the predictor of survival. However, there are a variety of properties that could rightly be used as predictor variables, such as cell area and shock rate. As is stipulated in our standard candle calibration, there should be no correlation between survival and cell area. Fig. 7.10A and B show the logistic regression performed on the cell area. We see for both slow and fast shock groups, there is little change in survival probability with changing cell area and the wide credible regions allow for both positive and negative correlation between survival and area. The appearance of a bottle neck in the notably wide credible regions is a result of a large fraction of the measurements being tightly distributed about a mean value. Fig. 7.10C shows the predicted survival probability as a function of the shock rate. There is a slight decrease in survivability as a function of increasing shock rate, however the width of the credible region allows for slightly positive or slightly negative correlation. While we have presented logistic regression in this section as a one-dimensional method, Eq. 7.19 can be generalized to  $n$  predictor variables  $x$  as

$$\log \frac{p_s}{1 - p_s} = \beta_0 + \sum_i^n \beta_i x_i. \quad (7.37)$$

Using this generalization, we can use both shock rate and the effective channel copy number as predictor variables. The resulting two-dimensional surface of survival probability is shown in Fig. 7.10 (D). As is suggested by Fig. 7.10 (C), the magnitude of change in survivability as the shock rate is increased is smaller than that along increasing channel copy number, supporting our conclusion that for MscL alone, the copy number is the most important variable in determining survival.

### 7.4 *E. coli* Strains

Table 7.3: *Escherichia coli* strains used in Chapters 5 and 9.

| Strain name | Genotype   | Reference                   |
|-------------|--|-----------------------------|
| MJF641      | Frag1, $\Delta mscL::cm$ , $\Delta mscS$ , $\Delta mscK::kan$ , $\Delta ybdG::apr$ ,<br>$\Delta ynaI$ , $\Delta yjeP$ , $\Delta ybiO$ , $ycjM::Tn10$ | Edwards<br>et al.<br>(2012) |

| Strain name  | Genotype   | Reference                     |
|--------------|--|-------------------------------|
| MLG910       | MG1655, $\Delta mscL :: \phi mscL-sfGFP$ , $\Delta galK::kan$ , $\Delta lacI$ , $\Delta lacZY A$   | Bialecka-Fornal et al. (2012) |
| D6LG-Tn10    | Frag1, $\Delta mscL :: \phi mscL-sfGFP$ , $\Delta mscS$ , $\Delta mscK::kan$ , $\Delta ybdG::apr$ , $\Delta ynaI$ , $\Delta yjeP$ , $\Delta ybiO$ , $ycjM::Tn10$ | Chure et al. (2018)           |
| D6LG (SD0)   | Frag1, $\Delta mscL :: \phi mscL-sfGFP$ , $\Delta mscS$ , $\Delta mscK::kan$ , $\Delta ybdG::apr$ , $\Delta ynaI$ , $\Delta yjeP$ , $\Delta ybiO$                | Chure et al. (2018)           |
| XTL298       | CC4231, $araD:: tetA-sacB-amp$   | (Li et al., 2013)             |
| D6LTetSac    | Frag1, $mscL-sfGFP:: tetA-sacB$ , $\Delta mscS$ , $\Delta mscK::kan$ , $\Delta ybdG::apr$ , $\Delta ynaI$ , $\Delta yjeP$ , $\Delta ybiO$                        | Chure et al. (2018)           |
| D6LG (SD1)   | Frag1, $\Delta mscL :: \phi mscL-sfGFP$ , $\Delta mscS$ , $\Delta mscK::kan$ , $\Delta ybdG::apr$ , $\Delta ynaI$ , $\Delta yjeP$ , $\Delta ybiO$                | Chure et al. (2018)           |
| D6LG (SD2)   | Frag1, $\Delta mscL :: \phi mscL-sfGFP$ , $\Delta mscS$ , $\Delta mscK::kan$ , $\Delta ybdG::apr$ , $\Delta ynaI$ , $\Delta yjeP$ , $\Delta ybiO$                | Chure et al. (2018)           |
| D6LG (SD4)   | Frag1, $\Delta mscL :: \phi mscL-sfGFP$ , $\Delta mscS$ , $\Delta mscK::kan$ , $\Delta ybdG::apr$ , $\Delta ynaI$ , $\Delta yjeP$ , $\Delta ybiO$                | Chure et al. (2018)           |
| D6LG (SD6)   | Frag1, $\Delta mscL :: \phi mscL-sfGFP$ , $\Delta mscS$ , $\Delta mscK::kan$ , $\Delta ybdG::apr$ , $\Delta ynaI$ , $\Delta yjeP$ , $\Delta ybiO$                | Chure et al. (2018)           |
| D6LG (12SD2) | Frag1, $\Delta mscL :: \phi mscL-sfGFP$ , $\Delta mscS$ , $\Delta mscK::kan$ , $\Delta ybdG::apr$ , $\Delta ynaI$ , $\Delta yjeP$ , $\Delta ybiO$                | Chure et al. (2018)           |
| D6LG (16SD0) | Frag1, $\Delta mscL :: \phi mscL-sfGFP$ , $\Delta mscS$ , $\Delta mscK::kan$ , $\Delta ybdG::apr$ , $\Delta ynaI$ , $\Delta yjeP$ , $\Delta ybiO$                | Chure et al. (2018)           |

Table 7.4: Oligonucleotide sequences used in Chapters 5 and 9. Bold and italics correspond to Shine-Dalgarno sequence modifications and AT hairpin insertion modifications, respectively. Double bar || indicates a transposon insertion site.

| Primer Name      | Sequence (5' → 3')   |
|------------------|--|
| <i>Tn10delR</i>  | taaaggccaacggcatccaggcgacatactcagca   <br>cctttcgcaaggtaaacagagtagaaaacatccaccat |
| <i>MscLSPSac</i> | gaaaatggcttaacattgttagacttatggtgtcg  |

| Primer Name        | Sequence (5' → 3')  |
|--------------------|---|
| <i>MscLSPSacR</i>  | cttcatagggagTCCTAATTTTGTGACACTCTATC<br>accacgttcccgcatcgcaaattcgcgaaat<br>tcttaataatgctcatATCAAAGGGAAAATGTCCATA |
| <i>MscL-SD1R</i>   | atcgcaaattcgcgaaattcttaataatgctcat<br>gttattctcctcatgaagccgacaaccataagtctaacaaa                                 |
| <i>MscL-SD2R</i>   | atcgcaaattcgcgaaattcttaataatgctcat <i>gttatt</i><br>tcccstatgaagccgacaaccataagtctaacaaa                         |
| <i>MscL-SD4R</i>   | atcgcaaattcgcgaaattcttaataatgctcat<br><i>gttatt cctgctatgaagccgacaaccataagtctaacaaa</i>                         |
| <i>MscL-SD6R</i>   | atcgcaaattcgcgaaattcttaataatgctcat<br><i>gttatt gctcgttatgaagccgacaaccataagtctaacaaa</i>                        |
| <i>MscL-12SD2R</i> | atcgcaaattcgcgaaattcttaataatgctcat<br><i>atatatatatat tcccstatgaagccgacaaccataagtctaacaaa</i>                   |
| <i>MscL-16SD0R</i> | atcgcaaattcgcgaaattcttaataatgctcat<br><i>atatatatatatatat ctcccstatgaagccgacaaccataagtctaacaaa</i>              |

**Survival probability estimation using alternative predictor variables.** (A) Estimated survival probability as a function of cell area for the slow shock group. (B) Estimated survival probability as a function of cell area for the fast shock group. (C) Estimated survival probability as a function shock rate. Black points at top and bottom of plots represent single-cell measurements of cells who survived and perished, respectively. Shaded regions in (A) - (C) represent the 95% credible region. (D) Surface of estimated survival probability using both shock rate and effective channel number as predictor variables. Black points at left and right of plot represent single-cell measurements of cells which survived and died, respectively, sorted by shock rate. Points at top and bottom of plot represent survival and death sorted by their effective channel copy number. Labeled contours correspond to the survival probability.

Figure 7.10: **Survival probability estimation using alternative predictor variables.** (A) Estimated survival probability as a function of cell area for the slow shock group. (B) Estimated survival probability as a function of cell area for the fast shock group. (C) Estimated survival probability as a function shock rate. Black points at top and bottom of plots represent single-cell measurements of cells who survived and perished, respectively. Shaded regions in (A) - (C) represent the 95% credible region. (D) Surface of estimated survival probability using both shock rate and effective channel number as predictor variables. Black points at left and right of plot represent single-cell measurements of cells which survived and died, respectively, sorted by shock rate. Points at top and bottom of plot represent survival and death sorted by their effective channel copy number. Labeled contours correspond to the survival probability.

## REFERENCES

- Ackers, G.K., and Johnson, A.D. (1982). Quantitative model for gene regulation by A phage repressor. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 5.
- Aghaeepour, N., Finak, G., Hoos, H., Mosmann, T.R., Brinkman, R., Gottardo, R., and Scheuermann, R.H. (2013). Critical assessment of automated flow cytometry data analysis techniques. *Nature Methods* 10, 228–238.
- Anderson, R.P., Jin, R., and Grunkemeier, G.L. (2003). Understanding logistic regression analysis in clinical reports: An introduction. *The Annals of Thoracic Surgery* 75, 753–757.
- Auerbach, A. (2012). Thinking in cycles: MWC is a good model for acetylcholine receptor-channels. *The Journal of Physiology* 590, 93–98.
- Barnes, S.L., Belliveau, N.M., Ireland, W.T., Kinney, J.B., and Phillips, R. (2019). Mapping DNA sequence to transcription factor binding energy in vivo. *PLOS Computational Biology* 15, e1006226.
- Bavi, N., Cortes, D.M., Cox, C.D., Rohde, P.R., Liu, W., Deitmer, J.W., Bavi, O., Strop, P., Hill, A.P., Rees, D., et al. (2016). The role of MscL amphipathic N terminus indicates a blueprint for bilayer-mediated gating of mechanosensitive channels. *Nature Communications* 7, 11984.
- Berg, H.C., and Purcell, E.M. (1977). Physics of chemoreception. *Biophysical Journal* 20, 193–219.
- Berg, J., Willmann, S., and Lässig, M. (2004). Adaptive evolution of transcription factor binding sites. *BMC Evolutionary Biology* 4, 42.
- Bialecka-Fornal, M., Lee, H.J., DeBerg, H.A., Gandhi, C.S., and Phillips, R. (2012). Single-Cell Census of Mechanosensitive Channels in Living Bacteria. *PLoS ONE* 7, e33077.
- Bialecka-Fornal, M., Lee, H.J., and Phillips, R. (2015). The Rate of Osmotic Down-shock Determines the Survival Probability of Bacterial Mechanosensitive Channel Mutants. *Journal of Bacteriology* 197, 231–237.
- Bintu, L., Buchler, N.E., Garcia, H.G., Gerland, U., Hwa, T., Kondev, J., Kuhlman, T., and Phillips, R. (2005a). Transcriptional regulation by the numbers: Applications. *Current Opinion in Genetics & Development* 15, 125–135.

- Bintu, L., Buchler, N.E., Garcia, H.G., Gerland, U., Hwa, T., Kondev, J., and Phillips, R. (2005b). Transcriptional regulation by the numbers: Models. *Current Opinion in Genetics & Development* 15, 116–124.
- Blount, P., Sukharev, S.I., Schroeder, M.J., Nagle, S.K., and Kung, C. (1996). Single residue substitutions that change the gating properties of a mechanosensitive channel in *Escherichia Coli*. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 93, 11652–11657.
- Blount, P., Sukharev, S.I., Moe, P.C., Martinac, B., and Kung, C. (1999). Mechanosensitive channels of bacteria. *Methods in Enzymology* 294, 458–482.
- Bochner, B.R., Huang, H.-C., Schieven, G.L., and Ames, B.N. (1980). Positive selection for loss of tetracycline resistance. *Journal of Bacteriology* 143, 926–933.
- Boedicker, J.Q., Garcia, H.G., Johnson, S., and Phillips, R. (2013a). DNA sequence-dependent mechanics and protein-assisted bending in repressor-mediated loop formation. *Physical Biology* 10, 066005.
- Boedicker, J.Q., Garcia, H.G., and Phillips, R. (2013b). Theoretical and Experimental Dissection of DNA Loop-Mediated Repression. *Physical Review Letters* 110, 018101.
- Booth, I.R. (2014). Bacterial mechanosensitive channels: Progress towards an understanding of their roles in cell physiology. *Current Opinion in Microbiology* 18, 16–22.
- Booth, I.R., Edwards, M.D., Murray, E., and Miller, S. (2005). The role of bacterial ion channels in cell physiology. In *Bacterial Ion Channels and Their Eukaryotic Homologs*, A. Kubalsi, and B. Martinac, eds. (Washington DC: American Society for Microbiology), pp. 291–312.
- Boulton, S., and Melacini, G. (2016). Advances in NMR Methods To Map Allosteric Sites: From Models to Translation. *Chemical Reviews* 116, 6267–6304.
- Brewster, R.C., Jones, D.L., and Phillips, R. (2012). Tuning Promoter Strength through RNA Polymerase Binding Site Design in *Escherichia coli*. *PLoS Computational Biology* 8, e1002811.
- Brewster, R.C., Weinert, F.M., Garcia, H.G., Song, D., Rydenfelt, M., and Phillips, R. (2014). The Transcription Factor Titration Effect Dictates Level of Gene Expression. *Cell* 156, 1312–1323.

- Brophy, J.A.N., and Voigt, C.A. (2014). Principles of genetic circuit design. *Nature Methods* 11, 508–520.
- Buchler, N.E., Gerland, U., and Hwa, T. (2003). On schemes of combinatorial transcription logic. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 100, 5136–5141.
- Canals, M., Lane, J.R., Wen, A., Scammells, P.J., Sexton, P.M., and Christopoulos, A. (2012). A Monod-Wyman-Changeux Mechanism Can Explain G Protein-coupled Receptor (GPCR) Allosteric Modulation. *Journal of Biological Chemistry* 287, 650–659.
- Carpenter, B., Gelman, A., Hoffman, M.D., Lee, D., Goodrich, B., Betancourt, M., Brubaker, M., Guo, J., Li, P., and Riddell, A. (2017). Stan: A Probabilistic Programming Language. *Journal of Statistical Software* 76, 1–32.
- Cheng, W., and Hüllermeier, E. (2009). Combining instance-based learning and logistic regression for multilabel classification. *Machine Learning* 76, 211–225.
- Chure, G., Lee, H.J., and Phillips, R. (2018). MCMC chains generated in "Connecting the Dots between Mechanosensitive Channel Abundance, Osmotic Shock, and Survival at Single-Cell Resolution" accessible through DOI 10.22002/D1.942.
- Chure, G., Razo-Mejia, M., Belliveau, N.M., Einav, T., Kaczmarek, Z.A., Barnes, S.L., and Phillips, R. (2019). Predictive Shifts in Free Energy Couple Mutations to Their Phenotypic Consequences. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 116.
- Colin, R., and Sourjik, V. (2017). Emergent properties of bacterial chemotaxis pathway. *Current Opinion in Microbiology* 39, 24–33.
- Cruickshank, C.C., Minchin, R.F., Le Dain, A.C., and Martinac, B. (1997). Estimation of the pore size of the large-conductance mechanosensitive ion channel of *Escherichia Coli*. *Biophysical Journal* 73, 1925–1931.
- Daber, R., Sharp, K., and Lewis, M. (2009). One Is Not Enough. *Journal of Molecular Biology* 392, 1133–1144.
- Daber, R., Sochor, M.A., and Lewis, M. (2011). Thermodynamic Analysis of Mutant lac Repressors. *Journal of Molecular Biology* 409, 76–87.
- Darwin, C. (1860). *The Origin of Species by Means Of Natural Selection* (D. Appleton and Company).

- Downey, A. (2014). Probably Overthinking It: Bayes's theorem and logistic regression. *Probably Overthinking It*.
- Dreiseitl, S., and Ohno-Machado, L. (2002). Logistic regression and artificial neural network classification models: A methodology review. *Journal of Biomedical Informatics* 35, 352–359.
- Edelstein, A.D., Tsuchida, M.A., Amodaj, N., Pinkard, H., Vale, R.D., and Stuurman, N. (2014). Advanced methods of microscope control using  $\mu$ Manager software. *Journal of Biological Methods* 1, 10.
- Edwards, M.D., Black, S., Rasmussen, T., Rasmussen, A., Stokes, N.R., Stephen, T.L., Miller, S., and Booth, I.R. (2012). Characterization of three novel mechanosensitive channel activities in *Escherichia Coli*. *Channels (Austin)* 6, 272–281.
- Einav, T., Mazutis, L., and Phillips, R. (2016). Statistical Mechanics of Allosteric Enzymes. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry B* 120, 6021–6037.
- Eldar, A., and Elowitz, M.B. (2010). Functional roles for noise in genetic circuits. *Nature* 467, 167–173.
- Elowitz, M.B., Levine, A.J., Siggia, E.D., and Swain, P.S. (2002). Stochastic gene expression in a single cell. *Science* 297, 1183–1186.
- Espah Borujeni, A., Channarasappa, A.S., and Salis, H.M. (2014). Translation rate is controlled by coupled trade-offs between site accessibility, selective RNA unfolding and sliding at upstream standby sites. *Nucleic Acids Research* 42, 2646–2659.
- Feeling-Taylor, A.R., Yau, S.-T., Petsev, D.N., Nagel, R.L., Hirsch, R.E., and Vekilov, P.G. (2004). Crystallization Mechanisms of Hemoglobin C in the R State. *Biophysical Journal* 87, 2621–2629.
- Fernández-Castané, A., Vine, C.E., Caminal, G., and López-Santín, J. (2012). Evidencing the role of lactose permease in IPTG uptake by *Escherichia coli* in fed-batch high cell density cultures. *Journal of Biotechnology* 157, 391–398.
- Finch, J.T., Perutz, M.F., Bertles, J.F., and Dobler, J. (1973). Structure of Sickled Erythrocytes and of Sickle-Cell Hemoglobin Fibers. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 70, 718–722.
- Forsén, S., and Linse, S. (1995). Cooperativity: Over the Hill. *Trends in Biochemical Sciences* 20, 495–497.

- Frumkin, I., Lajoie, M.J., Gregg, C.J., Hornung, G., Church, G.M., and Pilpel, Y. (2018). Codon usage of highly expressed genes affects proteome-wide translation efficiency. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* *115*, E4940–E4949.
- Gama-Castro, S., Salgado, H., Santos-Zavaleta, A., Ledezma-Tejeida, D., Muñiz-Rascado, L., García-Sotelo, J.S., Alquicira-Hernández, K., Martínez-Flores, I., Pannier, L., Castro-Mondragón, J.A., et al. (2016). RegulonDB version 9.0: High-level integration of gene regulation, coexpression, motif clustering and beyond. *Nucleic Acids Research* *44*, D133–D143.
- Garcia, H.G., and Phillips, R. (2011). Quantitative dissection of the simple repression input-output function. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* *108*, 12173–12178.
- Garcia, H.G., Lee, H.J., Boedicker, J.Q., and Phillips, R. (2011). Comparison and Calibration of Different Reporters for Quantitative Analysis of Gene Expression. *Biophysical Journal* *101*, 535–544.
- Garcia, H.G., Sanchez, A., Boedicker, J.Q., Osborne, M., Gelles, J., Kondev, J., and Phillips, R. (2012). Operator Sequence Alters Gene Expression Independently of Transcription Factor Occupancy in Bacteria. *Cell Reports* *2*, 150–161.
- Gardino, A.K., Volkman, B.F., Cho, H.S., Lee, S.-Y., Wemmer, D.E., and Kern, D. (2003). The NMR Solution Structure of BeF<sub>3</sub>-Activated SpoOF Reveals the Conformational Switch in a Phosphorelay System. *Journal of Molecular Biology* *331*, 245–254.
- Gerland, U., Moroz, J.D., and Hwa, T. (2002). Physical constraints and functional characteristics of transcription factor-DNA interaction. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* *99*, 12015–12020.
- Harman, J.G. (2001). Allosteric regulation of the cAMP receptor protein. *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta (BBA) - Protein Structure and Molecular Enzymology* *1547*, 1–17.
- Hase, C.C., Minchin, R.F., Kloda, A., and Martinac, B. (1997). Cross-linking studies and membrane localization and assembly of radiolabelled large mechanosensitive ion channel (MscL) of *Escherichia Coli*. *Biochem Biophys Res Commun* *232*, 777–782.
- Haswell, E.S., Phillips, R., and Rees, D.C. (2011). Mechanosensitive Channels: What Can They Do and How Do They Do It? *Structure* *19*, 1356–1369.

- Herbig, U., Jobling, W.A., Chen, B.P.C., Chen, D.J., and Sedivy, J.M. (2004). Telomere Shortening Triggers Senescence of Human Cells through a Pathway Involving ATM, p53, and p21CIP1, but Not p16INK4a. *Molecular Cell* *14*, 501–513.
- Hug, L.A., Baker, B.J., Anantharaman, K., Brown, C.T., Probst, A.J., Castelle, C.J., Butterfield, C.N., Hernsdorf, A.W., Amano, Y., Ise, K., et al. (2016). A new view of the tree of life. *Nature Microbiology* *1*, 1–6.
- Hui, S., Silverman, J.M., Chen, S.S., Erickson, D.W., Basan, M., Wang, J., Hwa, T., and Williamson, J.R. (2015). Quantitative proteomic analysis reveals a simple strategy of global resource allocation in bacteria. *Molecular Systems Biology* *11*.
- Jones, D.L., Brewster, R.C., and Phillips, R. (2014). Promoter architecture dictates cell-to-cell variability in gene expression. *Science* *346*, 1533–1536.
- Jun, S., Si, F., Pugatch, R., and Scott, M. (2018). Fundamental principles in bacterial physiologyHistory, recent progress, and the future with focus on cell size control: A review. *Reports on Progress in Physics* *81*, 056601.
- Kepler, T.B., and Elston, T.C. (2001). Stochasticity in Transcriptional Regulation: Origins, Consequences, and Mathematical Representations. *Biophysical Journal* *81*, 3116–3136.
- Keymer, J.E., Endres, R.G., Skoge, M., Meir, Y., and Wingreen, N.S. (2006). Chemosensing in *Escherichia coli*: Two regimes of two-state receptors. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* *103*, 1786–1791.
- Klumpp, S., and Hwa, T. (2008). Growth-rate-dependent partitioning of RNA polymerases in bacteria. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* *105*, 20245–20250.
- Klumpp, S., and Hwa, T. (2014). Bacterial growth: Global effects on gene expression, growth feedback and proteome partition. *Current Opinion in Biotechnology* *28*, 96–102.
- Ko, M.S.H. (1991). A stochastic model for gene induction. *Journal of Theoretical Biology* *153*, 181–194.
- Krembel, A., Colin, R., and Sourjik, V. (2015a). Importance of Multiple Methylation Sites in *Escherichia Coli* Chemotaxis. *PLoS ONE* *10*.
- Krembel, A.K., Neumann, S., and Sourjik, V. (2015b). Universal Response-Adaptation Relation in Bacterial Chemotaxis. *Journal of Bacteriology* *197*, 307–313.

- Kuhlman, T., Zhang, Z., Saier, M.H., and Hwa, T. (2007). Combinatorial transcriptional control of the lactose operon of *Escherichia coli*. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* *104*, 6043–6048.
- Lanfranco, M.F., Gárate, F., Engdahl, A.J., and Maillard, R.A. (2017). Asymmetric configurations in a reengineered homodimer reveal multiple subunit communication pathways in protein allostery. *Journal of Biological Chemistry* *292*, 6086–6093.
- Levantino, M., Spilotros, A., Cammarata, M., Schirò, G., Ardiccioni, C., Vallone, B., Brunori, M., and Cupane, A. (2012). The Monod-Wyman-Changeux allosteric model accounts for the quaternary transition dynamics in wild type and a recombinant mutant human hemoglobin. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* *109*, 14894–14899.
- Levina, N., Totemeyer, S., Stokes, N.R., Louis, P., Jones, M.A., and Booth, I.R. (1999). Protection of *Escherichia Coli* cells against extreme turgor by activation of MscS and MscL mechanosensitive channels: Identification of genes required for MscS activity. *EMBO J* *18*, 1730–1737.
- Lewis, M., Chang, G., Horton, N.C., Kercher, M.A., Pace, H.C., Schumacher, M.A., Brennan, R.G., and Lu, P. (1996). Crystal Structure of the Lactose Operon Repressor and Its Complexes with DNA and Inducer. *Science* *271*, 1247–1254.
- Li, G.-W., Burkhardt, D., Gross, C., and Weissman, J.S. (2014). Quantifying Absolute Protein Synthesis Rates Reveals Principles Underlying Allocation of Cellular Resources. *Cell* *157*, 624–635.
- Li, X.-t., Thomason, L.C., Sawitzke, J.A., Costantino, N., and Court, D.L. (2013). Positive and negative selection using the tetA-sacB cassette: Recombineering and P1 transduction in *Escherichia Coli*. *Nucleic Acids Research* *41*, e204–e204.
- Lindsley, J.E., and Rutter, J. (2006). Whence cometh the allosterome? *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* *103*, 10533–10535.
- Liu, F., Morrison, A.H., and Gregor, T. (2013). Dynamic interpretation of maternal inputs by the *Drosophila* segmentation gene network. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* *110*, 6724–6729.
- Louhivuori, M., Risselada, H.J., van der Giessen, E., and Marrink, S.J. (2010). Release of content through mechano-sensitive gates in pressurized liposomes. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* *107*, 19856–19860.

- Lovely, G.A., Brewster, R.C., Schatz, D.G., Baltimore, D., and Phillips, R. (2015). Single-molecule analysis of RAG-Mediated V(D)J DNA cleavage. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 112, E1715–E1723.
- Lutz, R., and Bujard, H. (1997). Independent and Tight Regulation of Transcriptional Units in *Escherichia Coli* Via the LacR/O, the TetR/O and AraC/I1-I2 Regulatory Elements. *Nucleic Acids Research* 25, 1203–1210.
- Martinac, B., Buechner, M., Delcour, A.H., Adler, J., and Kung, C. (1987). Pressure-sensitive ion channel in *Escherichia Coli*. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 84, 2297–2301.
- Martins, B.M.C., and Swain, P.S. (2011). Trade-Offs and Constraints in Allosteric Sensing. *PLOS Computational Biology* 7, e1002261.
- Marzen, S., Garcia, H.G., and Phillips, R. (2013). Statistical Mechanics of Monod-WymanChangeux (MWC) Models. *Journal of Molecular Biology* 425, 1433–1460.
- Michel, D. (2010). How transcription factors can adjust the gene expression flood-gates. *Progress in Biophysics and Molecular Biology* 102, 16–37.
- Milo, R., Hou, J.H., Springer, M., Brenner, M.P., and Kirschner, M.W. (2007). The relationship between evolutionary and physiological variation in hemoglobin. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 104, 16998–17003.
- Milo, R., Jorgensen, P., Moran, U., Weber, G., and Springer, M. (2010). BioNumbers—the database of key numbers in molecular and cell biology. *Nucleic Acids Research* 38, D750–D753.
- Mirny, L.A. (2010). Nucleosome-mediated cooperativity between transcription factors. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 107, 22534–22539.
- Mishra, V., Skotak, M., Schuetz, H., Heller, A., Haorah, J., and Chandra, N. (2016). Primary blast causes mild, moderate, severe and lethal TBI with increasing blast overpressures: Experimental rat injury model. *Scientific Reports* 6, 26992.
- Monod, J., Changeux, J.-P., and Jacob, F. (1963). Allosteric proteins and cellular control systems. *Journal of Molecular Biology* 6, 306–329.
- Monod, J., Wyman, J., and Changeux, J.-P. (1965). On the nature of allosteric transitions: A plausible model. *Journal of Molecular Biology* 12, 88–118.
- Moon, T.S., Lou, C., Tamsir, A., Stanton, B.C., and Voigt, C.A. (2012). Genetic programs constructed from layered logic gates in single cells. *Nature* 491, 249–253.

- Murphy, K.F., Balázsi, G., and Collins, J.J. (2007). Combinatorial promoter design for engineering noisy gene expression. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* *104*, 12726–12731.
- Naismith, J.H., and Booth, I.R. (2012). Bacterial mechanosensitive channelsMscS: Evolution's solution to creating sensitivity in function. *Annu Rev Biophys* *41*, 157–177.
- Oehler, S., Amouyal, M., Kolkhof, P., von Wilcken-Bergmann, B., and Müller-Hill, B. (1994). Quality and position of the three lac operators of E. Coli define efficiency of repression. *The EMBO Journal* *13*, 3348–3355.
- O'Gorman, R.B., Rosenberg, J.M., Kallai, O.B., Dickerson, R.E., Itakura, K., Riggs, A.D., and Matthews, K.S. (1980). Equilibrium binding of inducer to lac repressor operator DNA complex. *Journal of Biological Chemistry* *255*, 10107–10114.
- Perutz, M.F., and Mitchison, J.M. (1950). State of Hæmoglobin in Sickle-Cell Anæmia. *Nature* *166*, 677–679.
- Phillips, R. (2015). Napoleon Is in Equilibrium. *Annual Review of Condensed Matter Physics* *6*, 85–111.
- Phillips, R., Belliveau, N.M., Chure, G., Garcia, H.G., Razo-Mejia, M., and Scholes, C. (2019). Figure 1 Theory Meets Figure 2 Experiments in the Study of Gene Expression. *Annual Review of Biophysics* *48*, 121–163.
- Poelwijk, F.J., Heyning, P.D., de Vos, M.G., Kiviet, D.J., and Tans, S.J. (2011). Optimality and evolution of transcriptionally regulated gene expression. *BMC Systems Biology* *5*, 128.
- Raman, A.S., White, K.I., and Ranganathan, R. (2016). Origins of Allostery and Evolvability in Proteins: A Case Study. *Cell* *166*, 468–480.
- Razo-Mejia, M., Boedicker, J.Q., Jones, D., DeLuna, A., Kinney, J.B., and Phillips, R. (2014). Comparison of the theoretical and real-world evolutionary potential of a genetic circuit. *Physical Biology* *11*, 026005.
- Razo-Mejia, M., Barnes, S.L., Belliveau, N.M., Chure, G., Einav, T., Lewis, M., and Phillips, R. (2018). Tuning Transcriptional Regulation through Signaling: A Predictive Theory of Allosteric Induction. *Cell Systems* *6*, 456–469.e10.
- Reynolds, K.A., McLaughlin, R.N., and Ranganathan, R. (2011). Hot Spots for Allosteric Regulation on Protein Surfaces. *Cell* *147*, 1564–1575.

- Rogers, J.K., Guzman, C.D., Taylor, N.D., Raman, S., Anderson, K., and Church, G.M. (2015). Synthetic biosensors for precise gene control and real-time monitoring of metabolites. *Nucleic Acids Research* *43*, 7648–7660.
- Rohlhill, J., Sandoval, N.R., and Papoutsakis, E.T. (2017). Sort-Seq Approach to Engineering a Formaldehyde-Inducible Promoter for Dynamically Regulated *Escherichia coli* Growth on Methanol. *ACS Synthetic Biology* *6*, 1584–1595.
- Rosenfeld, N., Elowitz, M.B., and Alon, U. (2002). Negative autoregulation speeds the response times of transcription networks. *J Mol Biol* *323*, 785–793.
- Rosenfeld, N., Young, J.W., Alon, U., Swain, P.S., and Elowitz, M.B. (2005). Gene Regulation at the Single-Cell Level. *Science* *307*, 1962–1965.
- Rydenfelt, M., Cox, R.S., Garcia, H., and Phillips, R. (2014a). Statistical mechanical model of coupled transcription from multiple promoters due to transcription factor titration. *Physical Review E* *89*, 012702.
- Rydenfelt, M., Garcia, H.G., Cox, R.S., and Phillips, R. (2014b). The Influence of Promoter Architectures and Regulatory Motifs on Gene Expression in *Escherichia coli*. *PLoS ONE* *9*, e114347.
- Salis, H.M., Mirsky, E.A., and Voigt, C.A. (2009). Automated design of synthetic ribosome binding sites to control protein expression. *Nature Biotechnology* *27*, 946–950.
- Schaechter, M., Maaløe, O., and Kjeldgaard, N.O. (1958). Dependency on Medium and Temperature of Cell Size and Chemical Composition during Balanced Growth of *Salmonella typhimurium*. *Microbiology* *19*, 592–606.
- Schatz, D.G., and Baltimore, D. (2004). Uncovering the V(D)J recombinase. *Cell* *116*, S103–S108.
- Schatz, D.G., and Ji, Y. (2011). Recombination centres and the orchestration of V(D)J recombination. *Nature Reviews Immunology* *11*, 251–263.
- Schmidt, A., Kochanowski, K., Vedelaar, S., Ahrné, E., Volkmer, B., Callipo, L., Knoops, K., Bauer, M., Aebersold, R., and Heinemann, M. (2016). The quantitative and condition-dependent *Escherichia coli* proteome. *Nature Biotechnology* *34*, 104–110.
- Schumann, U., Edwards, M.D., Rasmussen, T., Bartlett, W., van West, P., and Booth, I.R. (2010). YbdG in *Escherichia Coli* is a threshold-setting mechanosensitive chan-

- nel with MscM activity. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* *107*, 12664–12669.
- Scott, M., Gunderson, C.W., Mateescu, E.M., Zhang, Z., and Hwa, T. (2010). Interdependence of Cell Growth and Gene Expression: Origins and Consequences. *Science* *330*, 1099–1102.
- Scott, M., Klumpp, S., Mateescu, E.M., and Hwa, T. (2014). Emergence of robust growth laws from optimal regulation of ribosome synthesis. *Molecular Systems Biology* *10*, 747–747.
- Setty, Y., Mayo, A.E., Surette, M.G., and Alon, U. (2003). Detailed map of a cis-regulatory input function. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* *100*, 7702–7707.
- Sharan, S.K., Thomason, L.C., Kuznetsov, S.G., and Court, D.L. (2009). Recombi-neering: A homologous recombination-based method of genetic engineering. *Nat Protoc* *4*, 206–223.
- Shehata, T.E., and Marr, A.G. (1975). Effect of temperature on the size of *Escherichia coli* cells. *Journal of Bacteriology* *124*, 857–862.
- Shis, D.L., Hussain, F., Meinhardt, S., Swint-Kruse, L., and Bennett, M.R. (2014). Modular, Multi-Input Transcriptional Logic Gating with Orthogonal LacI/GalR Family Chimeras. *ACS Synthetic Biology* *3*, 645–651.
- Sivia, D., and Skilling, J. (2006). *Data Analysis: A Bayesian Tutorial* (OUP Oxford).
- Sochor, M.A. (2014). In vitro transcription accurately predicts lac repressor phenotype in vivo in *Escherichia coli*. *PeerJ* *2*, e498.
- Soufi, B., Krug, K., Harst, A., and Macek, B. (2015). Characterization of the *E. coli* proteome and its modifications during growth and ethanol stress. *Frontiers in Microbiology* *6*.
- Sourjik, V., and Berg, H.C. (2002). Receptor sensitivity in bacterial chemotaxis. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* *99*, 123–127.
- Stahler, G.J., Mennis, J., Belenko, S., Welsh, W.N., Hiller, M.L., and Zajac, G. (2013). Predicting Recidivism For Released State Prison Offenders. *Criminal Justice and Behavior* *40*, 690–711.
- Stokes, N.R., Murray, H.D., Subramaniam, C., Gourse, R.L., Louis, P., Bartlett, W., Miller, S., and Booth, I.R. (2003). A role for mechanosensitive channels in survival

- of stationary phase: Regulation of channel expression by RpoS. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* *100*, 15959–15964.
- Swem, L.R., Swem, D.L., Wingreen, N.S., and Bassler, B.L. (2008). Deducing Receptor Signaling Parameters from In Vivo Analysis: LuxN/AI-1 Quorum Sensing in *Vibrio harveyi*. *Cell* *134*, 461–473.
- Thomason, L.C., Costantino, N., and Court, D.L. (2007). E. Coli Genome Manipulation by P1 Transduction. *Current Protocols in Molecular Biology* *79*, 1.17.1–1.17.8.
- Tungtur, S., Skinner, H., Zhan, H., Swint-Kruse, L., and Beckett, D. (2011). In vivo tests of thermodynamic models of transcription repressor function. *Biophysical Chemistry* *159*, 142–151.
- Ursell, T., Phillips, R., Kondev, J., Reeves, D., and Wiggins, P.A. (2008). The role of lipid bilayer mechanics in mechanosensation. In *Mechanosensitivity in Cells and Tissues 1: Mechanosensitive Ion Channels*, A. Kamkin, and I. Kiseleva, eds. (Springer-Verlag), pp. 37–70.
- van den Berg, J., Galbiati, H., Rasmussen, A., Miller, S., and Poolman, B. (2016). On the mobility, membrane location and functionality of mechanosensitive channels in *Escherichia Coli*. *Scientific Reports* *6*.
- Velyvis, A., Yang, Y.R., Schachman, H.K., and Kay, L.E. (2007). A solution NMR study showing that active site ligands and nucleotides directly perturb the allosteric equilibrium in aspartate transcarbamoylase. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* *104*, 8815–8820.
- Victorelli, S., and Passos, J.F. (2017). Telomeres and Cell Senescence - Size Matters Not. *EBioMedicine* *21*, 14–20.
- Vilar, J.M.G., and Leibler, S. (2003). DNA Looping and Physical Constraints on Transcription Regulation. *Journal of Molecular Biology* *331*, 981–989.
- Vilar, J.M.G., and Saiz, L. (2013). Reliable Prediction of Complex Phenotypes from a Modular Design in Free Energy Space: An Extensive Exploration of the lac Operon. *ACS Synthetic Biology* *2*, 576–586.
- Weinert, F.M., Brewster, R.C., Rydenfelt, M., Phillips, R., and Kegel, W.K. (2014). Scaling of Gene Expression with Transcription-Factor Fugacity. *Physical Review Letters* *113*.

Woese, C.R., and Fox, G.E. (1977). Phylogenetic structure of the prokaryotic domain: The primary kingdoms. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 74, 5088–5090.

Zeldovich, K.B., and Shakhnovich, E.I. (2008). Understanding Protein Evolution: From Protein Physics to Darwinian Selection. *Annual Review of Physical Chemistry* 59, 105–127.

*Chapter 8***QUESTIONNAIRE**

*Chapter 9*

## CONSENT FORM